



*“...for the work of the ministry, for
the edifying of the body of Christ.”*

Book Four - A

by David L. Dawson

**ETS Ministries • 4400 Moulton Street • Suite D • Greenville, TX 75401
(903) 455-3782 • FAX (903) 454-8524**



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE *Equipping The Saints* Course consists of Eight Books covering Ten Major Subject Areas essential to growth and discipleship in the Christian Life. These subjects are “layered” throughout the various courses so that a student is normally working on at least three areas simultaneously. This structure will be indicated in the numbering system used throughout the Course. The first number (example: 2 / 1) refers to the book; the second number refers to the chapter (see Contents pages 2 and 3).

① The Layman and the Great Commission

② Personal and Spiritual Management

③ Evangelism

④ Basic Christian Living

⑤ Follow-Up

⑥ Discipleship

⑦ Advanced Follow-Up

⑧ Leadership

⑨ Christian Character

⑩ Visual Survey of the Bible



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE LAYMAN AND THE GREAT COMMISSION

1

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer

PERSONAL AND SPIRITUAL MANAGEMENT

2

- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

EVANGELISM

3

- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form of Evangelism

BASIC CHRISTIAN LIVING

4

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

FOLLOW-UP

5

- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up
- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

DISCIPLESHIP

6

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships

ADVANCED FOLLOW-UP

7

- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/9 Pacesetting
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork

LEADERSHIP

8

- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

CHRISTIAN CHARACTER

9

- 4/1 Character Development
- 4/1 Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith
- 4/2 Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood
- 4/3 Purity

VISUAL SURVEY OF THE BIBLE

10

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

BOOK ONE

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer
- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation

1A

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

1B

BOOK TWO

- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form
- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up

2A

- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

2B

BOOK THREE

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship

3A

- 3/9 Pacesetter
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships
- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

3B

BOOK FOUR

- 4/1 Character Development / Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith / Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood / Purity
- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

4A

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy

4B



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE *Equipping The Saints* Course consists of *Eight Books* covering *Ten Major Subject Areas* essential to growth and discipleship in the Christian Life. These subjects are “layered” throughout the various courses so that a student is normally working on at least three areas simultaneously. This structure will be indicated in the numbering system used throughout the Course. The first number (example: 2 / 1) refers to the book; the second number refers to the chapter (see Contents pages 2 and 3).

① The Layman and the Great Commission

② Personal and Spiritual Management

③ Evangelism

④ Basic Christian Living

⑤ Follow-Up

⑥ Discipleship

⑦ Advanced Follow-Up

⑧ Leadership

⑨ Christian Character

⑩ Visual Survey of the Bible



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE LAYMAN AND THE GREAT COMMISSION

1

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer

PERSONAL AND SPIRITUAL MANAGEMENT

2

- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

EVANGELISM

3

- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form of Evangelism

BASIC CHRISTIAN LIVING

4

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

FOLLOW-UP

5

- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up
- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

DISCIPLESHIP

6

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships

ADVANCED FOLLOW-UP

7

- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/9 Pacesetting
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork

LEADERSHIP

8

- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

CHRISTIAN CHARACTER

9

- 4/1 Character Development
- 4/1 Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith
- 4/2 Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood
- 4/3 Purity

VISUAL SURVEY OF THE BIBLE

10

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

BOOK ONE

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer
- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation

1A

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

1B

BOOK TWO

- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form
- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up

2A

- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

2B

BOOK THREE

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship

3A

- 3/9 Pacesetter
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships
- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

3B

BOOK FOUR

- 4/1 Character Development / Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith / Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood / Purity
- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

4A

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy

4B



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Book Four-A Disciple Lesson Plan

Book	Topic	Memory	Ministry * and Bible Study •	Outside Reading and Other Assignments
4/1	Character Development/ Pride vs. Humility	on your own (oyo)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 Thessalonians 3 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 1 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/2	Faith/ Integrity	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 Thessalonians 4 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Follow-Up Guide * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 2 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/3	Servanthood/ Purity	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 Thessalonians 5 * Share Bridge * Evangelism Report * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 3 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/4	Leadership and Planning	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • First Epistle of John Introduction * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 4 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/5	Leadership and Organizing	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 John 1 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 5 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/6	Leadership and Leading	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 John 2 * Share Bridge * Evangelism Report * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 6 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/7	Leadership and Evaluation	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 John 3 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 7 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/8	Leadership and Motivating	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 John 4 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 8 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Book Four-B Disciple Lesson Plan

Book	Topic	Memory	Ministry * and Bible Study •	Outside Reading and Other Assignments
4/9	Overview: Genesis To Revelation	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 1 John 5 * Share Bridge * Evangelism Report * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 9 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/10	The Promise To Adam	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Epistle to Philippians Introduction * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 10 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/11	The Promise To Abraham	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Philippians 1 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 11 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/12	The Promise To David	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Philippians 2 * Share Bridge * Evangelism Report * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 12 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/13	The Promise Of a New Covenant	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Philippians 3 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 13 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/14	The Promise Fulfilled	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Philippians 4 * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 14 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/15	The Promise Expanded	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Summary of Phil. * Share Bridge * Evangelism Report * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 15 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart
4/16	The Promise Through Prophecy	oyo	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Pray for a Convert * Pray for Disciple * Meet with Disciple * Discipling Plan 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pursuit of Holiness N° 16 and 17 • 5 PSMA • Bible Reading Chart



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Ministry Outreach Plan

The next three pages are the most important pages in the *Equipping The Saints* course for several reasons. They:

- make the *Equipping The Saints* course an on-the-job training program,
- make the *Equipping The Saints* course training practical and not just cognitive, and
- make the disciple reproduce in others what is being taught.

The end product or objective of *Equipping The Saints* is to make you a reproducing disciple. From the onset of your training you must start praying for two people to win to Christ. This engages you in evangelism—fishing for people. You also begin praying for one person to disciple. This causes you to reach back into the church for people who are not growing the way they should in their walk with God.

Ministry Prayer Guide

On the next page you will find the Ministry Prayer Guide. This will help you identify potential people for your ministry.

Non-Christian Friends

Make a list of all your non-Christian friends and begin to pray for them. When you have peace from God about a name, move the person to the evangelism section of your Ministry Discipleship Guide and place the name on your Ministry Prayer Guide in the space marked “Convert.”

Christian Friends

Make a list of Christian friends who do not seem to be growing in their walk with God. When you have a commitment from a person to go through *Equipping The Saints* with you, write the name in the Disciple-Making section of your Ministry Discipleship Guide and on your Ministry Prayer Tree on the line marked “Disciple.”

Ministry Prayer Tree

The Ministry Prayer Tree helps you visualize God’s plan for your ministry. Write your name in the box on the left side of the page. The three you win and disciple must be trained to reproduce the next generation. Set your heart now to labor until at least this page is filled with your spiritual children. What a wonderful gift of obedience this would be to present to your Savior at the Judgment Seat of Christ!

Ministry Discipleship Guide

This guide will direct you in what to do with your converts and disciples until we get to this subject matter later in your training.

Evangelism

The four-point outline will guide you in what to do with the people whom you have won.

Discipleship

The nine-point outline will guide you in what to do with your new convert or disciple as you help the person grow toward discipleship.



Make a list of your non-Christian friends and begin to pray for them. When you feel peace about two of them, enter their names on your Ministry Discipleship Guide (back page).

[illegible][illegible]



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Ministry Prayer Tree

<i>Paul</i>	<i>Timothy</i>	<i>Faithful Men</i>	<i>Others</i>
First Generation	Second Generation	Third Generation	Fourth Generation

Your Name

Convert

Convert

Disciple

“And the things you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.”
(2 Timothy 2:2)



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Ministry Discipleship Guide

Student's Name _____ Date _____

Evangelism

As part of your Equipping The Saints training, you are to ask God for two persons to win to Christ. List the two persons below, once you have peace from God who those persons should be.

Name _____	✓	Date	Name _____	✓	Date
Prayed For			Prayed For		
Shared Testimony			Shared Testimony		
Presented Bridge			Presented Bridge		
Decision			Decision		

Disciple Making

You are also to ask God to give you one person to disciple. This person may be a Christian friend who is not growing, and for whom you are praying, or it could be one of the above converts.

Name _____	✓	Date	Comment
Received Christ			
Baptized			
Attends Church Regularly			
Consistent Quiet Time			
Five Assurance Bible Studies 1/4-1/8			
Memorized Five Assurance Verses 1/4-1/8			
Memorizes and Shares the Bridge			
Develops A Servant Heart			
Committed to Growing — Finished ETS Book One			



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				

[illegible]

[illegible]



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/1

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Christian Character
 Topic _____ Character Development / Pride vs. Humility

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review Character Development		
Review Pride vs. Humility		
Bible Study		
1 Thessalonians 3		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Update your Evaluation Form for Book 4A & 4B		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 1		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
Complete Discipling Plan		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

CHARACTER DEVELOPMENT

NOTES

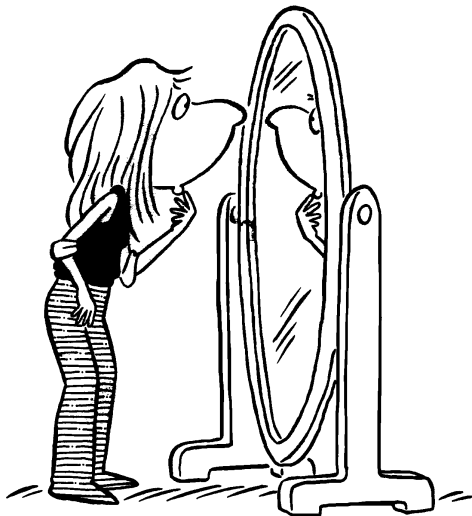
Definition of Character

What is *character*? Character is the sum total of personal traits possessed by an individual that makes him what he is. Character has special reference to moral qualities, ethical standards and principles which govern a person's conduct and cause him to choose one course of action over another.

Christian character growth is based upon our allowing God to develop His attributes in our personal lives. In 2 Corinthians Paul says:

And all of us, with unveiled face (because we) continue to behold (in the Word of God) as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in increasing splendour and from one degree of glory to another (for this comes from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit).

2 Corinthians 3:18 (AMP)



We can see from the previous passage that character development is a continuous process in our lives and is dependent upon our constant “*beholding*” of the Lord through His Word. Peter also emphasizes this in 2 Peter:

*Do you want more and more of God's kindness and peace? Then learn to know Him better and better. For as you know Him better, He will give you, through His great power, every thing you need for living a truly good life: He even shares His own glory and His own goodness with us! And by that same mighty power He has given us all the other rich and wonderful blessings He promised; for instance, the promise to save us from the lust and rottenness all around us, and to give us His own character. But to obtain these gifts, you need more than faith; you must also work hard to be good (**VIRTUE**), and even that is not enough. For then you must learn to know God better and discover what He wants you to do (**KNOWLEDGE**). Next you must learn to put aside your own desires (**TEMPERANCE**) so that you will become **PATIENT** and **GODLY**, gladly letting God have His way with you. This will make possible the next step which is for you to enjoy other people and to like them (**BROTHERLY KINDNESS**) and finally you will grow to love them deeply (**CHARITY**). The more you go on in this way, the more you will grow strong spiritually and become fruitful and useful to our Lord Jesus Christ.*

2 Peter 1:3-8 (LB)

It is clear, therefore, the Christian character *requires* that we constantly work at these areas of our life as we walk by faith daily. We can never become what God wants us to be on our own strength—we *must trust Him to produce His character in us*. But neither can we simply sit back and wait for this to happen spontaneously. We must work hard at obeying what God reveals to us from Scripture. Growth in Christlike character is clearly a matter of allowing God's Spirit to indwell our lives completely. This will allow the fruits of the Spirit to become evident in our lives. (Please refer to Galatians 5:22,23 for a definition of *fruits of the Spirit*.)

It is for this reason the basics of the Christian life are so important. The Word and Prayer Hands (studied previously) help us to continue in God's Word so that we are beholding God as He has revealed Himself to us. We live in a day and age in which people are recreating Jesus into their own image and their characters are affected as a result of their pride and arrogance. We also have a faithful enemy who is trying to distort the image of God so that we disobey and no longer walk in obedience.

In the chart on the following page we can see how Christian character traits are emphasized in the Old and New Testaments, and how drastically they differ from our own fleshly standards.

Character Traits

Solomon

Paul

Peter

Jesus

Fleshly Traits		Christian Character Traits		
<i>Proverbs 6:16,17</i>	<i>Galatians 5:19-21</i>	<i>Galatians 5:22,23</i>	<i>2 Peter 1:3-8</i>	<i>Matthew 5:3-12</i>
Proud Look (Pride)	Carousing	Love	Virtue	Poor in Spirit
	Impurity	Joy	Knowledge	Mourn
Lying Tongue	Licentiousness	Peace	Temperance	Meek
Blood Shed of the Innocent	Idolatry	Patience	Patience	Hunger and Thirst for Righteousness
	Sorcery	Kindness	Godliness	
Wicked Plotting Heart	Enmity	Goodness	Brotherly Kindness	Merciful
	Strife	Faithfulness		Pure
Quick to do Evil	Jealousy	Gentleness	Charity	Peacemakers
False Witness	Anger	Self-control		Rejoicing in Persecution
Discord	Selfishness			
	Dissension			
	Party Spirit			
	Envy			
	Drunkenness			
	Immorality			

How Character is Formed

When God is in control of our lives He produces His fruits or attributes in our characters (***Thesis***). But if we allow Satan to be in control, he will either produce the ***Antithesis*** (the direct opposite of God's fruits) in our characters or a ***Synthesis*** (compromise). Either of these alternatives is less than God's best and prevents us from becoming what He wants us to be.

Every believer is a new creation in Christ. His inner man has been born again by the Spirit of God. Therefore, he has a new capacity to develop a character which reflects the qualities of Jesus Christ. These qualities of life are the Christian traits that we have already listed.

Sometimes Christians fail to form a character which glorifies God. Why does this happen? Although our inner man is saved, our outward man is still corruptible and perishing, and awaiting completed redemption.

*Therefore we **do not lose heart**. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.*

2 Corinthians 4:16

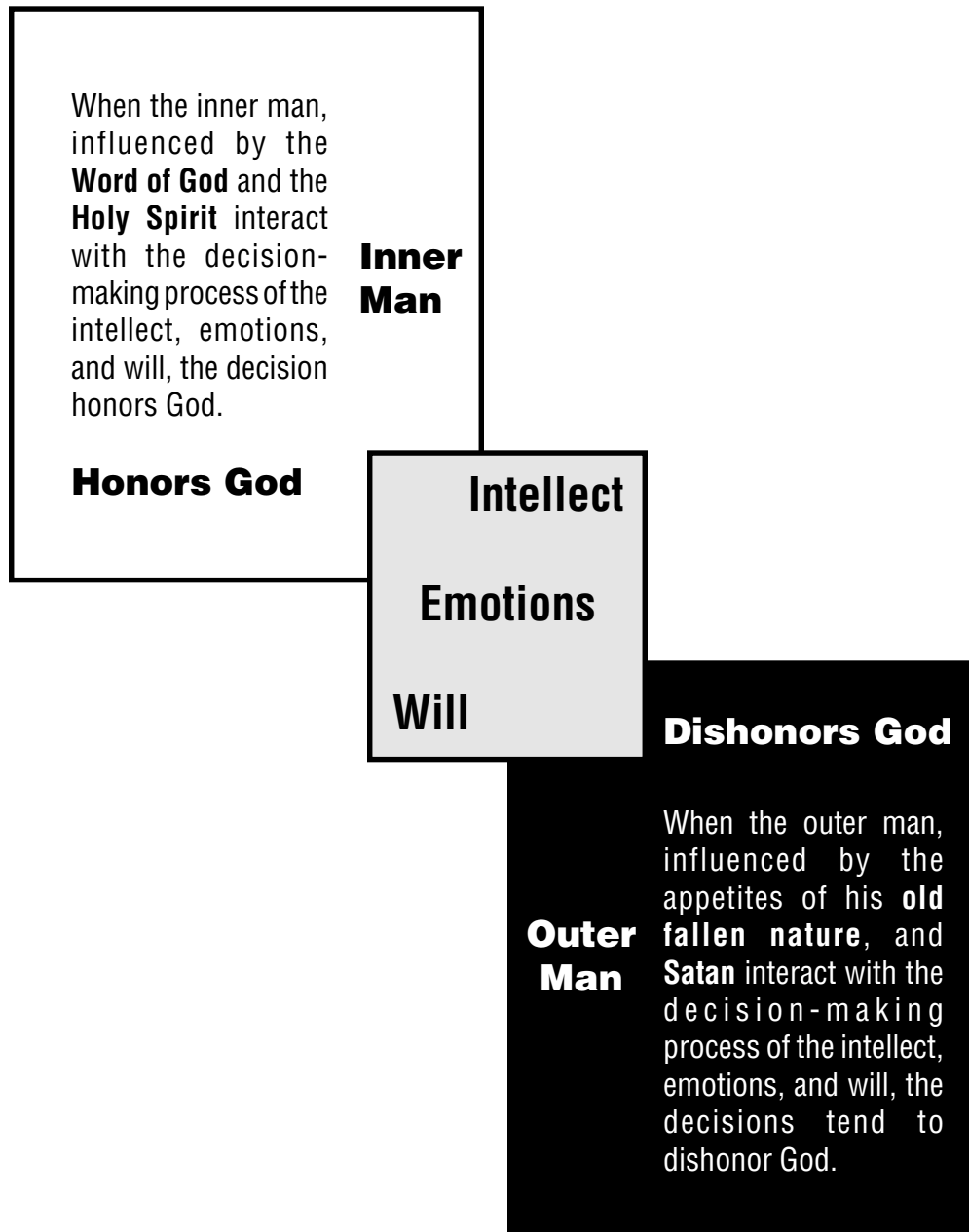
And not only they, but we also who have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body.

Romans 8:23

The *desires* of the flesh press us to give them an opportunity to be manifested through our bodies. Daily, decisions are made in our inner man—whether to obey God's will and follow the leading of the Holy Spirit who lives within us, or to yield to the desires of the flesh. God created us with a will, an intellect, and emotions. Satan will try to influence these three faculties to condone evil thoughts (intellect), to yield to what feels good (emotions) or to act upon what we want rather than what we know is right (will).

To develop true Christian character traits we must not walk according to the flesh, but *according to the Spirit*. This means bringing every thought (intellect) into captivity to the obedience of Christ, submitting our feelings (emotions) to the scrutiny of the Word of God to see if they are in accord with His desire for us, and yielding our wills to the Spirit's control so that we obey instantly and joyfully God's revealed will for us in His Word (will).

As our mind, emotions, and will, are brought into the service of the Holy Spirit who lives within us through obedience to God's Word, the works of the flesh will not be manifest in our bodies. Instead, Christian character traits will be formed in our lives.



We must therefore be very clear what we allow our mind to feed upon. If we continue to behold daily the glory of the Lord through His Word, God will be in control of our decision-making mechanism. But if we continue to feed the physical or fleshly part of us through indulgence, lust, impure reading materials, movies, etc., we allow Satan to take control. The choice is ours! Will you let your soul be ruled by the Spirit or by your flesh?

How to Develop Character

Recognize the Influence of Your Environment

Your home, parents, school, church, job, government, and friends have a great influence on you. Some of that influence took place when you were only a child and cannot be erased. However, by careful regulation of your current life-style it can be overcome.

The Holy Spirit—The Chief Agent

The Holy Spirit can transform any Christian's life into a life that will please God. *Trust Him to do miracles in you.*

But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Corinthians 3:18

The Word of God—The Chief Tool

Unless we are consistently looking to God through His Word to guide us in our decisions and thought life, we can never expect lasting character growth to take place. A Christian must continue in the Word in order to have a disciple's character.

Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed."

John 8:31

Application and Honest Evaluation

No amount of Bible reading or study will help unless we *put it into action* in our lives.

But be doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves.

James 1:22

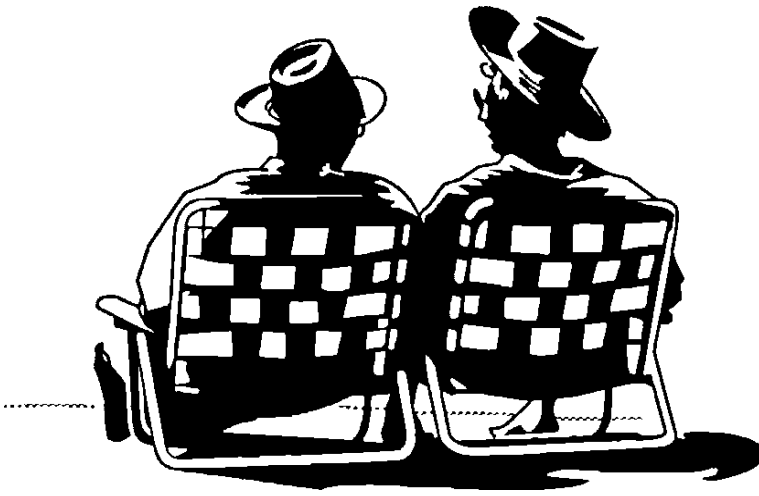
Friends

Faithful are the wounds of a friend, but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

Proverbs 27:6

As iron sharpens iron, so a man sharpens the countenance of his friend.

Proverbs 27:17



- Be open and teachable to godly Christian friends.
- Don't try to save face.
- Be wise and accept counsel and correction—this leads to growth.
- Listen to your enemies—don't be discouraged by their criticism but ask God to help you evaluate it and make any needed changes in your life.

Guard Your Intake

Be careful about books, movies, friends, and TV programs. These can be great helps or hindrances to your thought life.

Hell and Destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Proverbs 27:20

Be of Conviction

*Oh, the joys of those who **do not follow evil men's advice**, who **do not hang around sinners**, scoffing at the things of God; but they **delight in doing everything God wants** them to, and day and night are always meditating on his laws and thinking about ways to follow him more closely. They are like trees along a river bank bearing luscious fruit each season without fail. Their leaves shall never wither, and all they do shall prosper.*

Psalms 1:1-3 (LB)

Don't be easily influenced and swayed by the world.

Observe the Lives and Teachings of Godly Men and Women

Study the lives of great men and women of God who have left their mark for the cause of Christ. The Bible is full of men and women—examples whom God has recorded for our instructions.

Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages have come.

1 Corinthians 10:11

Seek God's Help Through Prayer

A consistent and earnest prayer life will help us to overcome the weakness of our flesh.

Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

Matthew 26:41

Avoid the Traits that God Hates

Study the Scriptures to learn what things displease God. Being aware of these things will help you avoid them.

*These six things **the LORD hates**, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: A **proud look**, a **lying tongue**, **hands that shed innocent blood**, a **heart that devises wicked plans**, **feet that are swift in running to evil**, a **false witness who speaks lies**, and one who sows discord among brethren.*

Proverbs 6:16-19

Conclusion

It is our *character* which either draws people to Christ or repels them. Character will largely determine the quality and kind of ministry we will have with others. Godly character is a mixture of faith and disciplined daily walk which allows us to walk in obedience to God's revealed will. Dwight L. Moody once said, "**The world has yet to see what God will do in the life of one who is wholly yielded to Him.**" Will you let Him do His work in your life?

Reputation

***is what people
THINK you are.***

- Truthful • Submissive • Humble • Sensitive • Loyal • Friendly •
 - Hospitable • Diplomatic (tactful, cooperative) •
- Transparent (open, teachable, frank, sincere, receptive) •
 - Forgiving • Obedient • Compassionate •
- Disciplined (self-controlled) • Faithful (dependable) • Pure (holy, godly) •
- In Control of Tongue • Innovative (resourceful) • Available, Feasible, Adaptable •
 - Discerning • Self-assured • Generous • Patient, Gentle, Calm •
 - Bold, Courageous, Forceful • Punctual • Humorous • Decisive •
 - Confident • Grateful • Neat in Appearance / Dress • Sensible •
 - Wholehearted (driven, perseverant, thorough, diligent) •
 - Enthusiastic (cheerful) • Optimistic •

Character

***is what God
KNOWS you are.***



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

PRIDE VS. HUMILITY

NOTES

Introduction

In a fallen world where men and women have rejected their Creator, pride abounds. God has been removed from His rightful throne as Sovereign Ruler of the universe. Self now reigns. As a result of man's pride, the world is filled with sin and evil, and man is suffering the consequences because he rejects the only One Who could put things right. Because of its horrible and devastating nature, it is of little wonder that God hates pride.

Definition

The dictionary defines *pride* like this:

**To be lifted up; arrogant; haughty;
inflated with self-esteem.**

Pride means placing ourselves in a position that God never intended, and being dissatisfied with the place that God has for us in His plan for the universe.

Pride—The First Sin

In Isaiah we are given insight into Satan's sin.

How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High."

Isaiah 14:12-14

Here we see that five times Satan rejects the place where God has set him and tries to usurp the throne of God.

- **I will ascend into Heaven.**
- **I will exalt my throne above the stars.**
- **I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation.**

- I will ascend above the heights of the clouds.
- I will be like the Most High.

Not only did Satan reject God's plan and place for himself, but he also deceived Eve into rejecting God's plan for mankind.

Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.' " And the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.

Genesis 3:1-6

Their act of rejection and pride plunged men into rebellion against God.

Whenever a person's eyes are turned from God to self, pride rules. Pride places man at the center of the universe. It takes God from his lawful position as Lord and enthrones man there. Pride makes man dissatisfied with himself and his resources because it causes him to focus inward rather than upward on God and on His resources.

When Eve was confronted with the act she said, "The serpent beguiled me." Today Satan is still in the job of beguiling mankind into the same deceitful rejection of God through pride.

Pride is Deceitful

Pride can take two forms:

Inflated

Here a man feels that he is better than the world around him. He thinks he deserves more because he is such a wise, good, clever person. He therefore is constantly seeking to push himself ahead, to be better than the next person, and to brag about his gifts and abilities. He is dissatisfied with what he has and is constantly seeking more!

Deflated

Here, a man is constantly focusing on his weaknesses, his shortcomings, his inadequacies. He feels unable to assume responsibilities, witness to others, make friends, etc., because he is focusing inward on himself. At first glance, this does not appear to be pride because it is so negative in its manifestation, but it is pride nonetheless. Self is still central. The person is dissatisfied with the way God created him. He feels cheated, and he focuses on all the things he feels he should have had but doesn't have. This form of pride often leads to depression and emotional/mental problems.

NOTES

Pride is Destructive

It destroys any possibility of a personal relationship to God because self will not allow God to be in control. As long as God is held at arm's length and not allowed to be God of our lives, no vital relationship can exist.

One evening at an evangelistic rally, I was talking with a young man who called himself a "freethinker." He said, "The God you worship is not the same as the God I worship." He then began to tell me all the attributes he felt God should or would have. After he had talked for some time, I said, "*Have you been worshipping the God who created you or are you trying to create a God in your own image?* As long as you are doing the latter, pride is the Lord of your life and self is the ruler of your universe. You are not worshipping the true God." He was stunned. For the first time, he realized that he had deceived himself by pridefully creating a "god" to fit his own thinking.

Because pride is so destructive, God warns us about it time and time again in Scripture.

What the Bible Says About Pride

***Pride disgusts the Lord. Take my word for it—
proud men shall be punished.***

Proverbs 16:5 (LB)

The reason pride *disgusts* God is because it rules out the possibility of man being in fellowship with God.

***These six things the LORD hates, yes, seven are an
abomination to Him: A proud look, a lying tongue,
hands that shed innocent blood....***

Proverbs 6:16,17

As the children of God we need to understand that God hates pride. If this is an undealt-with problem in your life, you need to deal with it now. If we refuse to deal with it, we will suffer the consequences of it.

The Cost of Pride

Destruction

Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall. Better to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Proverbs 16:18,19

Shame

When pride comes, then comes shame; but with the humble is wisdom.

Proverbs 11:2

Contention

By pride comes only contention, but with the well-advised is wisdom.

Proverbs 13:10

Brought Low

A man's pride will bring him low, but the humble in spirit will retain honor.

Proverbs 29:23

Have you ever wondered what the root of despair and depression is? The root is pride, and it will bring anyone to his emotionally and spiritually lowest depths.

Rejection

*Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for “**God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.**”*

1 Peter 5:5

Manifestations of Pride

An Unforgiving Spirit

Some people cherish resentment because they are too proud to let it go. Jesus said:

“For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.”

Matthew 6:14,15

Saving Face

Being too proud to admit mistakes or to ask forgiveness of another.

Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

Matthew 5:23,24

Acquisition of Wealth

The desire to pamper self with comforts. The rich man of Luke 12:15-21 fell into this form of pride only to have his life taken at the height of his wealth. Jesus said:

Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses.

Luke 12:15

Pressure on Children

Sometimes parents put pressure on children to become what they want them to be rather than what God wants them to be.

False Piety

Solomon warns us about false piety:

Do not be overly righteous, nor be overly wise: why should you destroy yourself?

Ecclesiastes 7:16

The Pharisees exhibited this over-righteous attitude by criticizing and judging everyone else. They were so concerned with their own pride and piety that they were blind to the sin in their own hearts. Jesus called them “whitewashed tombs” which appear beautiful outwardly but are filled with dead men’s bones and uncleanness (Matthew 23:25-28).

Authority

Most of us love positions of authority. We strive to “work up in the company” or to gain positions of leadership. *Authority* feeds *pride*.

*But Jesus called them to Himself and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; **but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave.**”*

Matthew 20:25-27

We must take care to distinguish that there is a right kind of pride. For example, there is the satisfaction that comes from a job well done or from seeing our children or spiritual children walking with God (3 John 4). As long as we realize that God is the One who has empowered us and graciously allowed the accomplishment, and as long as we give God the glory, we are not in sin. But we must take care to keep our pride pure and turned God-ward.

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

Matthew 5:16

Humility—God’s Alternative

Definition: *Humility* is giving to God His rightful place in the center of our lives. It means accepting God’s role and place for me in His creation.

Humility means neither thinking too highly of myself nor depreciating myself before God.

Humility accepts God’s plan with gratitude and thankfulness—gives Him the glory.

Humility understands that God is in control regardless of what is happening, and willingly trusts God to work things out.

God’s Formula for Greatness

Perhaps nowhere is God’s way in greater contrast with the world than in the area of pride and humility. The world teaches that to be great, to be fulfilled, to be successful, you must put self first. Jesus says this is totally wrong. On the contrary, He says, to be successful, great, and fulfilled in the true sense you must put God first and live in humility before Him.

For whoever exalts himself will be abased, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

Luke 14:11

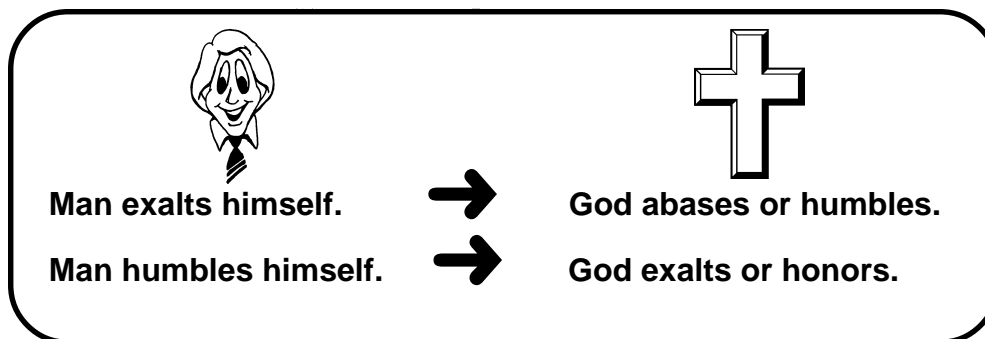
But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whoever exalts himself will be abased, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.

Matthew 23:11,12

Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble. Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time.

1 Peter 5:5,6

We could state the formula very simply:



The choice is ours to fit into the formula where we desire. *Where do you fit in?*

How to Deal With Pride

Ask God to Make You Aware of Pride in Your Life

Prayerfully ask God to search your heart for any roots of pride that may be there. God will be faithful to reveal them to you if you are *sincere* when you ask. Often after praying such a prayer, you may find yourself in a humbling situation which will pinch the nerves of pride in your life. They will then be clear to you if they have not been before.

See Yourself From God's Perspective

Often pride comes because we do not have a biblical view of our own worth to God. Through the Scriptures, we discover that we are of infinite value to God—loved, cared-for, redeemed at the price of His own Son. We will also discover that all we have in talent, possessions, status, or authority comes from God. If we carefully meditate upon what we read, we will see that all our worth, value, and importance comes from God, and that without Him we are as worthless as branches severed from the vine. We may appear to be alive and fruitful for awhile, but like a severed branch we are in fact dead and useless.

*“I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for **without Me you can do nothing**. If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.”*

John 15:5,6

Focus on God's Power in Prayer and Praise

On our own we may feel confident and capable, or fearful and weak. However pride affects us we must constantly remember that we are, in fact, not alone at all.

For in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are also His offspring.’

Acts 17:28

Without God's grace extended to each of us daily, we would not be alive at all. We must *realize* that it is God and *God alone*—**not** our own power—which allows us to do or to have anything.

When you have eaten and are full, then you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land which He has given you. Beware that you do not forget the LORD your God by not keeping His commandments, His judgments, and His statutes which I command you today, lest—when you have eaten and are full, and have built beautiful houses and dwell in them; and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold are multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied; when your heart is lifted up, and you forget the LORD your God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; who led you through that great and terrible wilderness, in which were fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty land where there was no water; who brought water for you out of the rock of flint; who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know, that He might humble you and that He might test you, to do you good in the end— then you say in your heart, ‘My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth.’ And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

Deuteronomy 8:10-18

The Example of Jesus

Whether in success or in failure, God commands that we should have the same mind as Jesus had.

Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Philippians 2:5-11

It would have been humbling enough for the Son of God to simply become a man. To leave the delights of Heaven and enter a fallen world would have been a great step down even if Jesus had come as a king. But He did not come as a king. He humbled Himself a second time by being born in poverty, living the life of a simple carpenter, working by the sweat of His brow to earn His living. Yet, Jesus humbled Himself yet again when He left the world of honorable men to die like a common criminal on the most shameful execution instrument of the day.

We can illustrate Christ's three-fold humility this way:

①

Human Being

②

Servant

③

Sacrificed Upon the Cross

Summary

As we begin to focus upon Jesus as the Source of all we have and the Example for all we do, pride will dissipate and we will not be able to do anything but give all glory to Him.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: 1 THESSALONIANS 3

Preliminary Study

Read the chapter 2 to 4 times, at least once in another translation.

Number of times read

VERSES Pg.662

The very first word of chapter three is significant. Someone has well said,

***“When you see a THEREFORE or WHEREFORE
Find out what it’s there for.”***

So look again at chapters one and two...*did you notice the suffering of the Thessalonian believers and Paul’s great love for them?* These are the reasons for the action he takes in chapter three. His love for them grew during the experiences related in chapters one and two.

Definitions

Use a dictionary and write in the definitions not given.

Verse	Word	Definition
Verse 1	Wherefore	Therefore; for that reason.
Verse 2	Forbear	
Verse 4	Verily	
Verse 5	The tempter	The devil, Satan.
Verse 6	Timotheus	Timothy, one of Paul’s co-laborers.
Verse 6	Charity	God-inspired love (“ <i>charity</i> ” has this meaning throughout the New Testament).
Verse 13	Saints	True believers in Christ (those made clean and holy by faith).

What Does the Chapter Say?

Again be conscious of paragraph divisions as you paraphrase the chapter. This time read the paragraph two or more times and then paraphrase it as a whole. The first of each paragraph is paraphrased for you. You do the rest. You may prefer to do it on scratch paper first, then write it into your book.

Paragraph No. 1—Chapter 3:1-5

For those reasons, when we couldn't stand it any longer I was willing to remain alone in Athens.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins or other markings on the paper.

Paragraph No. 2—Chapter 3:6-10

But when Timothy returned from visiting you, he brought good news of your faith and love, your warm interest in me and your strong desire to see me, just as I long to see you.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins or other markings on the paper.

Paragraph No. 3—Chapter 3:11-13

May God our Father and our Lord Jesus Christ make possible our visit to you.

Looking back over the chapter, is your paraphrase complete by comparison with the chapter?
Does it read smoothly?

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

Record the key thought from each cross-reference below that refers to the verse from 1 Thessalonians 3.

Verse	Cross-reference	Key Thought
Verse 4	Phil. 1:29	Suffering promised to believers.
Verse 5	1 Peter 5:8	
Verse 8	3 John 4	
Verse 10	Col. 4:12	Earnest prayer for believers' growth.
Verse 12	1 Thess. 4: 9,10	
Verse 13	1 John 3: 2,3	

How Can You Profit?

Perhaps the Lord has already impressed you through some portion of this chapter. If not, go back over the chapter prayerfully to see what He wants you to put into practice in your life or service. State in two or three sentences below what you want to apply, and how.

*Are you sharing with others what God is teaching you?
"To keep a blessing, share it."*



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

LIFE OBJECTIVE	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
SCRIPTURE MEMORY	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
BIBLE READING	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

THE PURSUIT OF HOLINESS

by

Jerry Bridges

FOREWORD BY

Dr. Herbert Lockyer, Sr.

Used by Permission

Foreword

Jerry Bridges, the secretary and treasurer of The Navigators since 1969, who had previously served this fruitful enterprise in field ministries in Missouri, Colorado, and Holland before becoming responsible for the administration of its legal and financial affairs, has given the world one of the most incisive, appealing and conscience-stirring treatises on scriptural holiness ever written. Without a doubt, the Lord has enabled His servant to prepare a volume that will have a far-reaching impact upon the lives of countless numbers who read it.

The dominant theme of this heart-moving study is the need for increasing pursuit by believers for the holiness of life which God, whose holiness is ever gratefully remembered, can alone make possible. *Pursuit* is the key word which the author, whose personal pursuit has been long and strong, constantly repeats.

In the *Declaration of Independence*, Thomas Jefferson declared that one of the inherent and inalienable rights of men is “the pursuit of happiness.” *Professing Christians must be brought to realize that the preeminent desire and demand of God for us is that of the continual pursuit of holiness of life, and the reflection of His own holiness. “Be ye holy, as I am holy.”*

Well over 100 years ago, William Blake urged his readers to “put off holiness, and put on intellect.” But divorced from divine holiness, intellect is like a ship without a captain, and doomed to disaster. In our quest for holiness, the prayer must ever rise from the heart,

***“Take my intellect and use
Every power as Thou shalt choose.”***

This is why we must warmly commend this compelling coverage of practical holiness, in which the author fully shows that the whole of life must be permeated with the holiness a thrice-holy God can impart.

—Dr. Herbert Lockyer, Sr.

Author

Jerry Bridges has been secretary-treasurer of The Navigators since 1969 and is responsible for the administration of the organization's legal and financial affairs.

He grew up in Tyler, Texas, and received Christ as a teenager through the influence of his local church. He attended the University of Oklahoma under the Navy ROTC scholarship program. He received a bachelor's degree in general engineering in 1951 and was commissioned as an officer in the U. S. Navy, where he first came in contact with The Navigators during the first few months of his service.

Following his discharge, he ministered with The Navigators in San Diego, California, while working as an engineer for an aircraft manufacturing company. In 1955 he moved to Colorado Springs to serve full time on The Navigators headquarters staff. He has also served in Holland as administrative assistant to the European director, and as an area representative in Kansas City, Missouri.

He and his wife Eleanor and their two children Kathy and Dan live in Colorado Springs.

Preface

A farmer plows his field, sows the seed, and fertilizes and cultivates—all the while knowing that in the final analysis he is utterly dependent on forces outside of himself. He knows he cannot cause the seed to germinate, nor can he produce the rain and sunshine for growing and harvesting the crop. For a successful harvest, he is dependent on these things from God.

Yet the farmer knows that unless he diligently pursues his responsibilities to plow, plant, fertilize, and cultivate, he cannot expect a harvest at the end of the season. In a sense he is in partnership with God, and he will reap its benefits only when he has fulfilled his own responsibilities.

Farming is a joint venture between God and the farmer. The farmer cannot do what God must do, and God will not do what the farmer should do.

We can say just as accurately that the pursuit of holiness is a joint venture between God and the Christian. No one can attain any degree of holiness without God working in his life, but just as surely no one will attain it without effort on his own part. God has made it possible for us to walk in holiness. But He has given to us the responsibility of doing the walking; He does not do that for us.

We Christians greatly enjoy talking about the provision of God, how Christ defeated sin on the cross and gave us His Holy Spirit to empower us to victory over sin. But we do not as readily talk about our own responsibility to walk in holiness. Two primary reasons can be given for this. First, we are simply reluctant to face up to our responsibility. We prefer to leave that to God. We pray for victory when we know we should be acting in obedience.

The second reason is that we do not understand the proper distinction between God's provision and our own responsibility for holiness. I struggled for a number of years with the question, "What am I to do myself, and what am I to rely on God to do?" Only as I came to see what the Bible teaches on this question, and then faced up to my own responsibility, did I see any progress in the "pursuit of holiness."

The title for this book comes from the biblical command, "*Pursue holiness, for without holiness no one will see the Lord.*" (Hebrews 12:14, author's paraphrase). The word *pursue* suggests two thoughts: first, that diligence and effort are required; and second, that it is a life-long task. These two thoughts form a dual theme throughout this book.

While seeking to set forth clearly and accurately God's provision for our holiness, I have deliberately stressed our responsibility, feeling that this is an emphasis sorely needed among Christians today. At the same time I have sought to emphasize that holiness is a process, something we never completely attain in this life. Rather, as we begin to conform to the will of God in one area of life, He reveals to us our need in another area. That is why we will always be pursuing—as opposed to attaining—holiness in this life.

In addition to my own personal Bible study on the subject of holiness, I have profited greatly from the writings of the Puritans—and those who followed in their school of thought—on the subject of holiness. On numerous occasions I have quoted directly from them and have so indicated in

the appropriate footnotes. In other instances their phraseology has crept into my own manner of expression. This is particularly true of writings of John Owen and of Dr. D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones of London, both of whose writings on this subject have been of invaluable personal blessing.

I do not profess to know all about this subject, nor can I claim all that much personal progress. Many times while writing this book I have had to first make application to my own life. But what I have discovered has been of invaluable help to me in my own pursuit of holiness, and I trust will be of help to all who read it.

To explore more fully the scriptural principles of holiness which I studied in writing this book, I encourage the reader to work through *A Bible Study on the Pursuit of Holiness*, which is published by Nav-Press as a companion to this book.

Finally, I want to express my thanks to Mrs. Peggy Sharp and Miss Linda Dicks, who patiently typed and retyped the various drafts of the manuscript.

Chapter 1

HOLINESS IS FOR YOU

***For sin shall not be your Master,
because you are not under the law,
but under Grace.
Romans 6:14***

The shrill ring of the telephone shattered the stillness of the beautiful, crisp Colorado morning. On the other end was one of the utterly impossible individuals God seems to have sprinkled around here on earth to test the grace and patience of his children.

He was in top form that morning—arrogant, impatient, demanding. I hung up the phone seething inside with anger, resentment, and perhaps even hatred. Grabbing my jacket, I walked out into the cold air to try to regain my composure. The quietness of my soul, so carefully cultivated in my “quiet time” with God that morning, had been ripped to shreds and replaced with a volatile, steaming, emotional volcano.

As my emotions subsided, my anger turned to utter discouragement. It was only 8:30 in the morning and my day was ruined. Not only was I discouraged, I was confused. Only two hours before, I had read Paul’s emphatic declaration, “For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace.” Despite this nice-sounding promise of victory over sin, there I was locked in the vise-like grip of anger and resentment.

“Does the Bible really have any answers for real life?” I asked myself that morning. With all my heart I desired to live an obedient, holy life; yet there I was utterly defeated by just one call. Perhaps this incident has a familiar ring to you. The circumstances probably differed, but

your reaction was similar. Perhaps your problem was anger with your children, or a temper at work, or an immoral habit you can’t overcome, or it may be several “besetting sins” that dog you day in and day out.

Whatever your particular sin problem (or problems), the Bible does have the answer for you. There is hope. You and I can walk in obedience to God’s Word and live a life of holiness. In fact, as we will see in the next chapter, God expects every Christian to live a holy life. But holiness is not only expected; it is the promised birthright of every Christian. Paul’s statement is true. *Sin shall not be our master.*

The concept of holiness may seem a bit archaic to our current generation. To some minds the very word *holiness* brings images of bunneted hair, long skirts, and black stockings. To others the idea is associated with a repugnant “holier than thou” attitude. Yet holiness is very much a scriptural idea. The word *holy* in various forms occurs more than 600 times in the Bible. One entire book, Leviticus, is devoted to the subject, and the idea of holiness is woven elsewhere throughout the fabric of Scripture. More importantly, God specifically commands us to be holy (see Leviticus 11:44).

The idea of exactly how to be holy has suffered from many false concepts. In some circles, holiness is equated with a series of specific prohibitions—usually in such areas as smoking, drinking, and dancing. The list of prohibitions varies, depending on the group. When we follow this approach to holiness, we are in danger of becoming like the Pharisees with their endless lists of trivial do’s and don’ts, and their self-righteous attitude. For others, holi-

ness means a particular style of dress and mannerisms. And for still others, it means unattainable perfection, an idea that fosters either delusion or discouragement about one's sin.

All of these ideas, while accurate to some degree, miss the true concept. To be holy is to be morally blameless.¹ It is to be separated from sin and, therefore, consecrated to God. The word signifies "separation to God, and the conduct befitting those so separated."²

Perhaps the best way of understanding the concept of holiness is to know how writers of the New Testament used the word. In 1 Thessalonians 4:3-7, Paul used the term in contrast to a life of immorality and impurity. Peter used it in contrast to living according to the evil desires we have when we lived outside of Christ (1 Peter 1:14-16). John contrasted one who is holy with those who do wrong and are vile (Revelation 22:11). To live a holy life, then, is to live a life in conformity to the moral precepts of the Bible and in contrast to the sinful ways of the world. It is to live a life characterized by the "[putting] off of your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires...and [putting] on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness" (Ephesians 4:22,24).

If holiness, then, is so basic to the Christian life, why do we not experience it more in daily living? Why do so many Christians feel constantly defeated in their struggle with sin? Why does the Church of Jesus Christ so often seem to be more conformed to the world around it than to God?

At the risk of oversimplification, the answers to these questions can be grouped into *three basic problem areas*.

Our first problem is that our attitude toward sin is more self-centered than God-centered. We are more concerned about our own "victory" over sin than we are about the fact that our sins grieve the heart of God. We cannot tolerate failure in our struggle with sin

chiefly because we are success-oriented, not because we know it is offensive to God.

W. S. Plumer said, "We never see sin aright until we see it as against God...All sin is against God in this sense: that it is His law that is broken, His authority that is despised, His government that is set at naught...Pharaoh and Balaam, Saul and Judas each said, 'I have sinned;' *but the returning prodigal* said, 'I have sinned against heaven and before thee;' and David said, 'Against Thee, *Thee only* have I sinned.'"³

God wants us to walk in *obedience*—not victory. Obedience is oriented toward God; victory is oriented toward self. This may seem to be merely splitting hairs over semantics, but there is a subtle, self-centered attitude at the root of many of our difficulties with sin. Until we face this attitude and deal with it, we will not consistently walk in holiness.

This is not to say God doesn't want us to experience victory, but rather to emphasize that victory is a by-product of obedience. As we concentrate on living an obedient, holy life, we will certainly experience the *joy* of victory over sin.

Our second problem is that we have misunderstood "living by faith" (Galatians 2:20) to mean that no effort at holiness is required on our part. In fact, sometimes we have even suggested that an effort on our part is "of the flesh."

The words of J. C. Ryle, Bishop of Liverpool from 1880 to 1900, are instructive to us on this point: "Is it wise to proclaim in so bald, naked, and unqualified a way as many do, that the holiness of converted people is by faith only, and not at all by personal exertion? Is it according to the proportion of God's Word? I doubt it. That faith in Christ is the root of all holiness...no well-instructed Christian will ever think of denying. But surely the Scriptures teach us that in following holiness the true Christian needs personal exertion and work as well as faith."⁴

We must face the fact that we have a *personal responsibility* for our walk of holiness. One Sunday our pastor in his sermon said words to this effect: “You can put away that habit that has mastered you if you truly desire to do so.” Because he was referring to a particular habit which was no problem to me, I quickly agreed with him in my mind. But then the Holy Spirit said to me, “And you can put away the sinful habits that plague you if you will accept your personal responsibility for them.” Acknowledging that I did have this responsibility turned out to be a milestone for me in my own pursuit of holiness.

Our third problem is that we do not take some sin seriously. We have mentally categorized sins into that which is unacceptable and that which may be tolerated a bit. An incident that occurred just as this book was nearing completion illustrates this problem. Our office was using a mobile home as temporary office space, pending the delayed completion of new facilities. Because our property is not zoned for mobile homes, we were required to obtain a variance permit to occupy the trailer. The permit had to be renewed several times. The last permit renewal expired just as the new facilities were completed, but before we had time to move out in an orderly manner. This precipitated a crisis for the department occupying the trailer.

At a meeting where this problem was discussed, the question was asked, “What difference would it make if we didn’t move that department for a few days?” Well, what difference would it make? After all, the trailer was tucked in behind some hills where no one would see it. And legally we didn’t have to move the trailer; just vacate it. So what difference would it make if we overstayed our permit a few days? Isn’t insistence on obeying the letter of the law nit-picking legalism?

But the Scripture says it is “*the little foxes that spoil the vines*” (Song of Solomon 2:15, KJV). It is compromise on the little issues that leads to greater downfalls. And who is to say that a little ignoring of civil law is not a serious sin in the sight of God?

In commenting on some of the more minute Old Testament dietary laws God gave to the children of Israel, Andrew Bonar said, “It is not the importance of the thing, but the majesty of the Lawgiver, that is to be the standard of obedience....Some, indeed, might reckon such minute and arbitrary rules as these as trifling. But the principle involved in obedience or disobedience was none other than the same principle which was tried in Eden at the foot of the forbidden *tree*. It is really this: Is the Lord to be obeyed in all things whatsoever He commands? Is He a holy Lawgiver? Are His creatures bound to give implicit assent to His will?”⁵

Are we willing to call sin “*sin*” not because it is big or little, but because God’s law forbids it? We cannot categorize sin if we are to live a life of holiness. God will not let us get away with that kind of attitude.

These three problems will be addressed in greater detail in subsequent chapters of this book. But before moving on, take time to settle these issues in your heart, right now. Will you begin to look at sin as an offense against a holy God, instead of as personal defeat only? Will you begin to take personal responsibility for your sin, realizing that as you do, you must decide to obey God in all areas of life, however insignificant the issue may be?

As we move on, we will first consider the holiness of God. This is where holiness begins—not *with ourselves*, but *with God*. It is only as we see His holiness, His absolute purity and moral hatred of sin, that we will be gripped by the awfulness of sin against the Holy God. *To be gripped by that fact* is the first step in our pursuit of holiness.

Footnotes

¹Strong’s *Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible* (New York: Abingdon Press, 1890), page 7 of the “Greek Dictionary of the New Testament.”

²W. E. Vine, *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words* (1940; single volume edition, London: Oliphants, Ltd., 1957), pages 225-226.

³Williams S. Plumer, *Psalms* (1867; reprint edition, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth, Trust, 1975), page 557.

⁴J. C. Ryle, *Holiness* (1952 edition, London: James Clarke & Co.), page viii.

⁵Andrew Bonar, *A Commentary on Leviticus* (1846; reprint edition, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth, Trust, 1972), page 218.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/2

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Christian Character
 Topic _____ Faith / Integrity

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review Faith		
Review Integrity		
Bible Study		
1 Thessalonians 4		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 2		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
Complete Discipling Plan		
Meet with your Disciple		
Update your Ministry Discipleship Guide located in 4-A introduction		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

FAITH

NOTES

Introduction

As we have learned, the focal point of discipleship is the sovereignty of God. We have said that the sovereignty of God is the source from which faith is generated. In a very real way sovereignty and faith are the reverse sides of the same coin. Faith is what transforms sovereignty from philosophy or theology into reality. Faith is that character quality that allows us to trust God to do what He said He would do.

Definition of Faith

Hebrews 11 defines *faith* for us.

*Faith is the **confident assurance** that something we want is going to happen. It is the **certainly** that what we **hope** for is waiting for us even though we cannot see it up ahead.*

Hebrews 11:1 (LB)

Faith is an attitude of the heart or mind that causes a person to trust God to do what He has promised. This trust is based upon God's faithfulness to His Word in the past but concerns present and future events.

Faith, therefore, can be only expressed in two areas: the ASSURANCE of things hoped for and the CONVICTION of things not seen.

The Assurance of Things Hoped For

We cannot express trust in God for things that have already happened—but only for those things which are yet unaccomplished in our lives.

Noah, for example, was told by God that a great flood would take place in the future and that he should prepare an ark. It was Noah's faith that the future great flood would in fact take place, which motivated him to complete the ark in obedience to God.

When he heard God's warning about the future, Noah believed Him even though there was then no sign of a flood, and wasting no time built the ark and saved his family....

Hebrews 11:7 (LB)

We have the opportunity to individually *trust* God for future events in our personal lives. Those of us who are unmarried, for example, can trust God for a life partner. Those of us who are married must learn to trust Him for the lives and salvation of our children as they are born and grow up. Since none of us can see the future—even five minutes ahead—we must exercise faith in God for future events.

The Conviction of Things Not Seen

The Bible tells us that no one has seen God at any time (1 John 4:12). Neither have we seen Heaven nor the things that God has prepared for us there (1 Corinthians 2:9). Yet each of us who believes in God and names the name of Christ is exercising faith in something he has never seen. We believe there is a God, a heaven, a hell, angels, and spiritual power even though most of us have never even claimed to have seen any of these things. The Bible tells us that these invisible things are even more real and eternal than the temporal and visible things we see each day (2 Corinthians 4:18). Therefore, *by faith* we place our trust in things not seen.

Faith, therefore, is expressed by **commitment** before knowledge. For example, a man may need open heart surgery. He may hear of a famous heart surgeon who has performed the operation successfully many times. The patient may mentally believe that the surgeon is able to perform the task. But until he actually commits his own body to the surgeon's scalpel and skill, he is not exercising faith in the doctor.

Presumption Vs. Promise

It is important to realize that true faith is based upon God's *promises*—not presumption. What is the difference? Presumption means taking a step into the unknown without the promises of God as my basis for action. For example, a man may jump off a tall building believing sincerely that God will send angels to break his fall and prevent him from “dashing his foot against a stone.” But this man has made the tragic mistake of confusing God's ability with God's promise, for though God is well able to save the man from harm, He has not promised to do so. When we step out by faith, we must be sure that we are walking in accordance with the promises of God and not just blindly hoping that my will is God's will.

The great giants of faith listed in the Scriptures all trusted in the promises of God. Consider the following:

He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.

Romans 4:20,21

By faith Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and she bore a child when she was past the age, because she judged Him faithful who had promised.

Hebrews 11:11

By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten son....

Hebrews 11:17

James 4:2,3 tells us that if we pray from a basis of presumption rather than promises, we will not receive. Our motives and desires are selfish and wrong, and we presume upon God to fulfill our plans rather than make ourselves available to fulfill His plans. *When we pray from a yielded heart toward God, we must be willing to accept “no” as a valid answer to some of our prayers.* Even in the “no” we must trust God’s perfect wisdom and not presume that we know better than He.

The story is told of the woman who prayed that her sick child would not die. When he died, she told her friend, “I will never be able to trust God again.” She failed to understand that **faith** *is based upon God’s promises.* Unfortunately, God had never made a promise to her for the recovery of her child. Her prayer had been based on presumption.

The Importance of Faith

Basis for Pleasing God

*But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must **believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.***

Hebrews 11:6

Basis for Prayer

*But let him **ask in faith, with no doubting,** for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind.*

James 1:6

Basis for Victory

*For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—**our faith.***

1 John 5:4

Basis for Protection

NOTES

...above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.

Ephesians 6:16

Basis for Abiding

But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren.

Luke 22:32

Saved by Faith

For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.

Ephesians 2:8,9

Walk by Faith

For we walk by faith, not by sight....

2 Corinthians 5:7

Justified by Faith

Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ....

Romans 5:1

Sanctified by Faith

I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.

Acts 26:17,18

Faith or Sin

But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because he does not eat from faith; for whatever is not from faith is sin.

Romans 14:23

How to Increase Our Faith

NOTES

Looking to Jesus

Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith....

Hebrews 12:2

Our eyes must be fixed upon Him—not the circumstances.

Hearing the Word

So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 10:17

Daily intake and review of God's promises are essential to a strong faith.

Giving the Spirit Control

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness....

Galatians 5:22

If we are being led and directed by the Holy Spirit, faith will be an inevitable result in our lives.

Trusting God's Promises

He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.

Romans 4:20,21

As Abraham, we become strong by believing God's promises, putting God to the test, exercising our faith, and obeying God's command.

Exercising Faith

Then David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are but a youth, and he a man of war"

from his youth.” But David said to Saul, “Your servant used to keep his father’s sheep, and when a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock, I went out after it and struck it, and delivered the lamb from its mouth; and when it arose against me, I caught it by its beard, and struck and killed it. Your servant has killed both lion and bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, seeing he has defied the armies of the living God.”

1 Samuel 17:32-36

Faith is like a spiritual muscle—it must be exercised in everyday circumstances to become strong for big tests. David, as a shepherd-boy, learned to trust God to deliver him from the lions and bears who daily tried to steal his sheep. Because his faith muscle had been strengthened through these situations, he was able to believe God for the conquering of Goliath when no one else dared to try.

Hindrances to Faith

Doubt

He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.

Romans 4:20,21

Abraham refused to doubt God.

Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”

Genesis 3:1

Satan’s attack upon Eve was aimed at making her doubt God’s Word—“Has God indeed said?...”

Fear

For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.

2 Timothy 1:7

God does not give us a spirit of fear. Whenever we are fearful, we know it is not from God but from our adversary the Devil. God never leads through fear!

Worry

NOTES

*Therefore I say to you, **do not worry about your life**, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they? Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature? So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? Therefore do not worry, saying, What shall we eat? or What shall we drink? or What shall we wear? For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. **But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.***

Matthew 6:25-34

Unnecessary concern for provision or future events inhibits faith from developing. If we *really believe* God loves us and cares for us much more than the birds and the lilies of the field—why worry?

Sin

*If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.
Psalms 66:18*

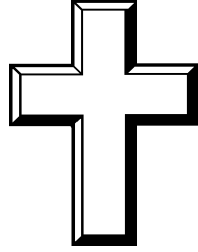
Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear.

Isaiah 59:1,2

Unconfessed sin can block God's answers to our prayers. We must ask God to search our hearts and convict us of sin. Then we must confess and forsake it for the walk of faith to bear fruits in our lives.

Summary

Faith is an exciting and wonderful *gift* from God. Through *faith*, the truths of the Scripture become our personal experience, and through faith we learn to know the God we serve deeply and intimately.



Faith...

SEES *the Invisible*,
BELIEVES *the Incredible*,
ATTEMPTS *the Impossible*



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

INTEGRITY

NOTES

Introduction

God has an unchangeable standard for all who would be disciples of Jesus Christ. This standard is set forth in the Holy Scriptures, and those who seek to become usable vessels in God's hand must live their lives in obedience to it. One vital aspect to this standard is the concept of honesty and integrity.

Definition of Integrity

The dictionary defines *integrity* like this:

**Soundness of moral principles and character;
uprightness, honesty.**

Integrity means living by the laws—both God's laws and those of society. Integrity presupposes that there is a standard and a desire to live by it. A person who lives by integrity will aim to do right and to wrong no one. His conscience will be clear both Godward and manward.

Paul's Example

Paul was imprisoned at the end of his life in Jerusalem. The Jewish leaders were accusing Paul because of his ministry to the Gentiles. When Paul was given the opportunity to speak to Felix, the governor, he said,

"And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offense toward God, and toward men."

Acts 24:16 (KJV)

This passage perhaps best describes the meaning and application of the concept of integrity. Paul says here that he can look both God and man squarely in the eye and know in his heart of hearts that he has dealt with them in integrity (honesty and fairness). In order to see how Paul accomplished this, let us look at the passage more closely.

"Herein do I exercise myself..."

- Exercise means **practice**—we need to exercise like an athlete, practicing consistently and daily until it becomes like second nature.

- Exercise means **discipline**—it takes determination and steadfastness to exercise oneself in integrity. When everyone else is following his own sinful desires, it takes great commitment to obey God and His commands.
- Exercise means **courage**—we must learn to face our sin and call it sin. So often people call sin by other names—like, “little white lies” or “stretching the truth” when God views it as dishonesty, bearing false witness and lying.

Facing Sin

Unfortunately, most of us would rather cover our sins than face them and deal with them. The Scriptures are full of warnings against this and examples of men who didn't heed the warnings.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.

Psalm 66:18

He who covers his sins will not prosper, but whoever confesses and forsakes them will have mercy.

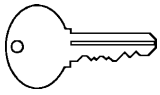
Proverbs 28:13

If we refuse to face sin ourselves, God will one day force us to face up to our lack of integrity. This can be very painful. King David, for example, had to be confronted personally and harshly by Nathan, the prophet, before he faced his own lack of integrity and sin with Bathsheba. Today all who know Bible history know of this painful confrontation and of David's terrible sin (2 Samuel 12). Refusing to face sin now only postpones the inevitable revealing of it by God.

“...to have always a conscience void of offense...”

Conscience and Offense

- **Conscience**—that process of thought which distinguishes between good and bad and prompts us to choose the good and avoid the bad. It is that faculty of our thought process which the Holy Spirit uses to show us God's will.
- **Offense**—injury, hurt, damage, or sin. God desires our conscience to be clear of any sin or hurt that we may have caused Him or other people. He, therefore, has provided forgiveness through His Son, Jesus Christ, and a life of victory through the power of His Holy Spirit. If we face and confess our sins to God and to one another and then follow the leading of His Holy Spirit at work within our conscience, we will be able to walk in integrity all the days of our lives.



The Key: *If a man is to walk in integrity, he must listen to the Spirit of God at work in his conscience.*

NOTES

Conscience and Integrity

Since conscience is basic to a walk of integrity, let us examine what the Bible tells us about conscience:

“But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, says the LORD, I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.”

Jeremiah 31:33

God has placed his law in our hearts. Basically, our conscience is God’s programming us to know His will.

For down inside they (the heathen) know right from wrong. God’s laws are written within them, their own conscience accuses them, or sometimes excuses them....

Romans 2:15 (LB)

Even non-Christians have a conscience which has been programmed by God to respond to right and wrong. This is why so many people today suffer from guilt complexes—because they are operating against what their consciences tell them is right.

Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

John 8:9

In the story of Jesus dealing with the adulterous woman we can see vividly how conscience convicts guilty hearts. The people were quick to condemn the woman for her sin, but Jesus knew that each man’s conscience would convict him of his own sin and that none could honestly condemn the woman. Conscience causes us to remember our sins and be convicted by them.

...speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron...

1 Timothy 4:2

Some people act against what their conscience tells them for so long that eventually their conscience becomes numb—seared—no longer sensitive to right and wrong. Conscience is a God-given safeguard

against sin, and we must care for it well by listening to it and heeding it. Otherwise it may become inoperative in our lives.

NOTES

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 9:14

When Christ cleanses us and forgives us, He makes our conscience sensitive in a new way to the voice of the Holy Spirit. As we learn to walk in obedience to God and are able to discern His will clearly in our lives, it is because we have become increasingly responsive to the voice of God in each situation in which we find ourselves.

Areas of Conscience That Must be Guarded



Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—***the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life***—is not of the Father but is of the world.

1 John 2:15,16

John says there are only three major areas in which Satan can cause us to sin. If we analyze the many kinds of sin, we find that they all come under one of the three major areas of sin.

• Lust of the Flesh

“You have heard that it was said to those of old, You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.”

Matthew 5:27,28

Jesus clearly sets forth God’s standard for moral purity. He says that sexual sin can take place in the mind as well as the body. If a person even lusts for another, he has already committed adultery in God’s sight. Satan tries to make us compromise God’s standard; he tells us that as long as we don’t commit the act of adultery we are OK. But God’s standard goes far beyond that into our thoughts.

A person whose conscience is void of offense toward God and man must guard his thoughts as well as his acts.

• Lust of the Eyes

You shall not covet your neighbor’s house; you shall not covet your neighbor’s wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor’s.

Exodus 20:17

And the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

Mark 4:19

This has to do with seeing what is not ours and coveting it inwardly. Exodus 20:17 sets forth God’s standard in this area. We are commanded not to covet anything that does not belong to us. Mark 4:19 warns us that the cares of the world, the deceitfulness of riches and the lust for other things choke the Word making it unfruitful. With materialism accelerating in our culture we must be careful that we do not allow ourselves to lust for the things our eyes see on T.V., in department stores, and in the homes of our friends.

The lust of the eyes is one of the oldest of Satan’s devices to lure us into sin—perhaps even into dishonesty or stealing—to gain what we mistakenly think will make us happy.

• Pride of Life

These six things the LORD hates, yes, seven are an abomination to Him: A proud look, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that

devises wicked plans, feet that are swift in running to evil, a false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brethren.

Proverbs 6:16-19

When we are not happy with our place in life and have put self on the throne of our lives, our integrity is endangered. In an attempt to elevate ourselves in the eyes of men, we may lie, backbite, slander, sow discord, or resort to other sins that injure our integrity.

In Proverbs 6:16,19 God lists several things that He hates: number one on that list is “a proud look.” *Pride* is the starting point of most other sins because it means “I” am in control of my life instead of God. Existentialism is the philosophy that panders to the self-life today. The world’s reasoning is “Do whatever feels good to self...nothing else matters.” *We must be very careful not to let the world’s thinking squeeze us into its mold, but rather keep God preeminent in our thoughts and decisions.*

Blessing of Integrity

The Bible *promises* wonderful blessings to the man of integrity.

The integrity of the upright will guide them....

Proverbs 11:3

Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than one who is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Proverbs 19:1

The righteous man walks in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

Proverbs 20:7


Questions to Evaluate Integrity

- *How is your conscience—is it clear before man and God, or do you need to confess and ask forgiveness of the Lord and of another person?*
- *Is your conscience sensitive to the Holy Spirit? Does it demand that you deal with sin instantly, or have you seared it to numbness by repeated disobedience? Do you need to ask God to cleanse and sensitize your conscience again?*

- *Do you exercise moral courage? Can you face your own sin and say simply, "I was wrong?"*
- *Can you be trusted to do right even when no one is looking or checking on you?*

God **demands** that His disciples be men and women of integrity. It is a rare and wonderful quality in this day and age. Determine **now** to live this kind of life.

*Create in me
a clean heart, O God*



*and put a new
& right spirit
within me.*



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: 1 THESSALONIANS 4

Paul has been setting the stage for this chapter since the beginning of his letter. Do you recall how he has been speaking of his past experiences with the Christians at Thessalonica, and of their reputation for faithfulness to Christ? These will show up in your previous paraphrases—review them briefly before launching into these next instructions on how to live and on Christ's return.

Again read this chapter through several times. Number of times read

Definitions

VERSES Pg. 663

Study the definitions given. Look up the undefined words in a dictionary and record the definitions.

Verse	Word	Definition
Verse 1	Beseech	
Verse 3	Sanctification	Cleansing and setting apart for pure and holy living.
Verse 4	Vessel	Body; self; or perhaps wife.
Verse 5	Concupiscence	
Verse 13	Asleep	Dead.
Verse 15	Prevent	Go before; precede.

What Does the Chapter Say?

Again in this chapter you will paraphrase whole paragraphs instead of single verses. Below is a paraphrase of the first paragraph. Rephrase the next two paragraphs in the same way.

Paragraph No. 1— Chapter 4:1-8

Since you believers have already learned from us how to live a God-pleasing life, we urge you, as followers of Jesus the Lord, to live this way increasingly. You remember His orders that we passed on to you. God's will is that you be set apart from the world and live pure lives free from sexual immorality. Each of you should know how to keep his body and relationships pure and honorable, not living in lust as the unbelieving world does. Do not sin and cheat others in such things for the Lord will punish you, as we warned you before. God has not called us to impurity but to holy living. So if you reject this commandment you are not disobeying man, but God, the One Who has put His Holy Spirit within us.

Paragraph No. 2 — Chapter 4:9-12

[illegible]

Summary

Summary of Paragraph No. 2 — Chapter 4:9-12

God has taught you brotherly love, so I need not mention this.

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

Give the key thoughts of the following cross-references, and find one cross-reference for another important verse in the chapter.

What the Chapter Says to You

1 Thessalonians 4 3

Read chapter four again prayerfully and list below some of the verses which you feel might have an application to your life.

Briefly tell how the verse applies.

Verse	Brief Statement of Application
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Now choose one of the possible applications you have listed.

What can you do soon to work this out in a practical way?



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 2

THE HOLINESS OF GOD

***But just as He who called you is holy,
so be holy in all you do,
for it is Written:
“Be holy, because I am holy.”
1 Peter 1:15,16***

God has called every Christian to a holy life. There are *no* exceptions to this call. It is not a call only to pastors, missionaries, and a few dedicated Sunday School teachers. Every Christian of every nation, whether rich or poor, learned or unlearned, influential or totally unknown, is called to be holy. The Christian plumber and the powerful head of state are all alike called to be holy.

This call to a holy life is based on the fact that God Himself is holy. Because God is holy, He requires that we be holy. Many Christians have what we might call a “cultural holiness.” They adapt to the character and behavior pattern of Christians around them. As the Christian culture around them is more or less holy, so these Christians are more or less holy. But God has called us to be like Himself. Holiness is nothing less than conforming to the character of God.¹

As used in Scripture, *holiness* describes both the majesty of God and the purity and moral perfection of His nature. Holiness is one of His attributes;² that is, holiness is an essential part of the nature of God. His holiness is as necessary as His existence, or as necessary, for example, as His wisdom or omniscience. Just as He cannot but *know* what is right, so He cannot but *do* what is right.

We ourselves do not always know what is right, what is just and fair. At times we agonize over

decisions having moral overtones. “What is the right thing to do?” we ask. God, of course, never faces this predicament. His perfect knowledge precludes any uncertainty on what is right and wrong.

But sometimes, even when we know what is right there is a reluctance on our part to do it. The right action may involve sacrifice, or a blow to our pride (for example, when we know we should confess a sin to someone), or some other obstacle. But here again, this is never true with God. God never vacillates. He always does what is just and right without the slightest hesitation. It is impossible in the very nature of God for Him to do otherwise.

God’s holiness then is perfect freedom from all evil. We say a garment is clean when it is free from any spot, or gold is pure when all dross has been refined from it. In this manner we can think of the holiness of God as the absolute absence of any evil in Him. John said, “God is light; in Him there is no darkness at all” (1 John 1:5). Light and darkness, when used this way in Scripture, have moral significance. John is telling us that God is absolutely free from any moral evil and that He is Himself the essence of moral purity.

The holiness of God also includes His perfect conformity to His own divine character. That is, all of His thoughts and actions are consistent with His holy character. By contrast, consider our own lives. Often times, as we mature in the Christian life, we develop a certain degree of Christian character. We grow in such areas as truthfulness, purity, and humility. But we do not always act consistently with our character. We tell a lie or allow ourselves to get

trapped in a series of impure thoughts. Then we are dismayed with ourselves for these actions because they are inconsistent with our character. This never happens to God. He always acts consistently with His holy character. And it is this standard of holiness that God has called us to when He says, ***“Be holy, as I am holy.”***

The absolute holiness of God should be of great comfort and assurance to us. If God is perfectly holy, then we can be confident that His actions toward us are always perfect and just. We are often tempted to question God’s actions and complain that He is unfair in his treats. This is the devil’s lie, the same thing he did to Eve. He essentially told her, “God is being unfair to you” (Genesis 3:4,5). But it is impossible in the very nature of God that He should ever be unfair. Because He is holy, all His actions are holy.

We must accept by faith the fact that God is holy, even when trying circumstances make it appear otherwise. To complain against God is in effect to deny His holiness and to say He is not fair. In the seventeenth century Stephen Charnock said, “It is less injury to Him to deny His being, than to deny the purity of it; the one makes Him no God, the other a deformed, unlovely, and detestable God...he that saith God is not holy speaks much worse than he that saith there is no God at all.”³

I still vividly recall how God first dealt with me over 25 years ago about complaining against Him. In response to His will, I had settled in San Diego, California, and had begun to look for a job. When several weeks went by without success, I mentally began to accuse God. “After all, I gave up my plans to do His will and now He has let me down.” God graciously directed my attention to Job 34:18,19. “Is it fit to say to a king, ‘Thou art wicked’, and to princes, ‘Ye are ungodly’? How much less to Him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor, for they all are the work of His hands” (KJV). As soon as I read that passage I immediately fell to my knees confessing to Him my terrible sin of complain-

ing and questioning His holiness. God mercifully forgave and the next day I received two job offers.

Acknowledging His holiness is one of the ways we are to praise God. According to John’s vision of heaven described in Revelation 4, the four living creatures around God’s throne never stop saying, “Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come” (Revelation 4:8). The seraphim in Isaiah’s vision of God’s glory also uttered this threefold ascription of God’s holiness (Isaiah 6:3). When Moses was praising God for the deliverance of the Israelites from Pharaoh’s army, he also sang of God’s holiness:

*“Who is like thee among the gods, O Lord?
Who is like Thee, majestic in holiness,
Awesome in praises, working wonder?”
(Exodus 15:11)*

God is often called in Scripture by such names as the Holy One, or the Holy One of Israel.⁴ Holy, according to Stephen Charnock,⁵ is used more often as a prefix to His name than any other attribute. Holiness is God’s crown. Imagine for a moment that God possessed omnipotence (infinite power), omniscience (perfect and complete knowledge), and omnipresence (everywhere present), but without perfect holiness. Such a one could no longer be described as God. Holiness is the perfection of all His other attributes: His power is holy power, His mercy is holy mercy, His wisdom is holy wisdom. It is His holiness more than any other attribute that makes Him worthy of our praise.

But God demands more than that we acknowledge His holiness. He says to us, “Be holy, as I am holy.” God rightfully demands perfect holiness in all of His moral creatures. It cannot be otherwise. He cannot possibly ignore or approve of any evil committed. He cannot for one moment relax His perfect standard of holiness. Rather He must say, as He does say, “So be holy in *all* you do.” The Prophet Habakkuk declares, “Thine eyes are too pure to approve evil, and Thou canst not look on wickedness with favor” (Habakkuk 1:13). Because God is

holy, He can never excuse or overlook any sin we commit, however small it may be.

Sometimes we try to justify to God some action which our own conscience calls into question. But if we truly grasp the significance of God's perfect holiness, both in Himself and in His demands of us, we will readily see we can never justify before Him even the slightest deviation from His perfect will. God does not accept the excuse, "Well, that's just the way I am," or even the more hopeful statement, "Well, I'm still growing in that area of my life."

No, God's holiness does not make allowance for minor flaws or shortcomings in our personal character. Well might we Christians, though justified solely through the righteousness of Christ, ponder carefully the words of the writer to the Hebrews: "Make every effort...to be holy; without holiness no one will see the Lord" (Hebrews 12:14).

Because God is holy, He cannot ever tempt us to sin. "When tempted, no one should say, 'God is tempting me.' For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does He tempt anyone" (James 1:13). Probably none of us ever imagines that God is actively soliciting us to do evil, but we may feel that God has put us in a situation where we have no choice.

King Saul felt this way in his first major campaign against the Philistines (1 Samuel 13). Before going into battle Saul was to wait seven days for Samuel. When he didn't come, Saul became anxious and took it on himself to offer the burnt offering. Saul felt he had no alternative. The people were fearful and had begun to scatter; the Philistines were assembling for battle; Samuel was overdue. Something had to be done! God had put him in a place where he had no choice, it seemed, but to disobey God's explicit instructions.

But because Saul disobeyed God's express will, he lost his kingdom (1 Samuel 13:13,14). What about us? Do we sometimes feel we have no choice but to shade the truth a little, or commit just a slightly dishonest act? When we feel this

way, we are in effect saying that God is tempting us to sin, that He has put us in a position where we have no alternative.

People under authority are particularly vulnerable to this temptation. Supervisors often put pressure on those below them to commit dishonest or unethical acts. As a young officer in the Navy I faced this temptation. For a few pounds of coffee to the right people, our ship could get "free" all kinds of valuable equipment we needed to do our job. "And after all," so the reasoning went, "it all belongs to the Navy." I finally had to stand up to my commanding officer, and in jeopardy to my Navy career, tell him I could have no part of that.

Because God is holy, He hates sin. Hate is such a strong word we dislike using it. We reprove our children for saying they hate someone. Yet, when it comes to God's attitude toward sin, only a strong word such as hate conveys an adequate depth of meaning. Speaking of various sins in Israel, God says, "For all these things are what I hate" (Zechariah 8:17). Hatred is a legitimate emotion when it comes to sin. In fact, the more we ourselves grow in holiness, the more we hate sin. David said, "From Thy precepts, I get understanding; therefore I hate every false way" (Psalm 119:104). Now if that is true of a man, think of God. As we grow in holiness, we grow in hatred of sin; and God, being infinitely holy, has an infinite hatred of sin.

We often say, "God hates the sin but loves the sinner." This is blessedly true, but too often we quickly rush over the first half of this statement to get to the second. We cannot escape the fact that God hates our sins. We may trifle with our sins or excuse them, but God hates them. Therefore every time we sin, we are doing something God hates. He hates our lustful thoughts, our pride and jealousy, our outbursts of temper, and our rationalization that the end justifies the means. We need to be gripped by the fact that God hates all these things. We become so accustomed to our sins we sometimes lapse into a state of peaceful coexistence with them, but God never ceases to hate them.

We need to cultivate in our own hearts the same hatred of sin God has. Hatred of sin as sin, not just as something disquieting or defeating to ourselves, but as displeasing to God, lies at the root of all true holiness. We must cultivate the attitude of Joseph, who said when he was tempted, “How then could I do this great evil, and sin against God?” (Genesis 39:9).

God hates sin wherever He finds it, in saint and sinner alike. He does not hate sin in one person and overlook it in another. He judges each man’s works impartially (1 Peter 1:17). In fact, biblical evidence indicates that God may judge the sins of His saints more severely than those of the world. David was a man after God’s own heart (Acts 13:22), yet after his sin against Uriah, he was told, “Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from your house” (2 Samuel 12:10). Moses, for one act of unbelief, was excluded from the land of Canaan despite many years of faithful service. Jonah, for his disobedience, was cast into a horrible prison in the stomach of a giant fish for three days and nights, that we might learn not to run from the command of God.

In the deceitfulness of our hearts, we sometimes play with temptation by entertaining the thought that we can always confess and later ask forgiveness. Such thinking is exceedingly dangerous. God’s judgment is without partiality. He never overlooks our sin. He never decides not to bother, since the sin is only a small one. No, God hates sin intensely, whenever and wherever He finds it.

Frequent contemplation on the holiness of God and His consequent hatred of it is a strong deterrent against trifling with sin. We are told to live our lives on earth as strangers in reverence and fear (1 Peter 1:17). Granted, the love of God to us through Jesus Christ should be our primary motivation to holiness. But a motivation prompted by God’s hatred of sin and His consequent judgment on it is no less biblical. The holiness of God is an exceedingly high standard, a perfect standard. But it is nevertheless one that He holds us to. He cannot do less. While it is true that He accepts us solely

through the merit of Christ, God’s standard for our character, our attitudes, affections, and actions is, “Be holy, because I am holy.” We must take this seriously if we are to grow in holiness.

Footnotes

¹Holiness “is characteristically Godlikeness” (G. B. Stevens, in *Hastings Bible Dictionary*, as quoted by W. E. Vine in *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words* [1940; single volume edition, London: Oliphants, Ltd., 1975], page 227). Charles Hodge, writing on the phrase in Romans 6:19, *righteousness unto holiness*, said, “The proximate result of obedience to God is inward conformity to the Divine image” (*Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* [1886; reprint edition, Grand Rapids, Michigan: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1955], page 209). A. W. Pink said, “Holiness...consists of what internal change or renovation of our souls whereby our minds, affections and wills are brought into harmony with God” (*The Doctrine of Sanctification* [Swengel, Pennsylvania: Bible Truth Depot, 1955], page 25).

²Attributes as applied to God refer to His essential qualities, and are inferred from Scriptures describing God. His attribute of holiness is taken from such passages as Exodus 15:11, Leviticus 19:2, Psalm 89:35, Isaiah 57:15, and 1 Peter 1:15,16.

³Stephen Charnock, *The Existence and Attributes of God* (reprint edition, Evansville, Indiana: Sovereign Grace Book Club, 1958), page 449.

⁴For examples see Psalm 89:18, Isaiah 40:25 and 43:14, Hosea 11:9, Habakkuk 3:3, Jeremiah 51:5, and Ezekiel 39:7.

⁵Charnock, *Existence and Attributes*, page 448.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Ministry Discipleship Guide

Student's Name _____ Date _____

Evangelism

As part of your Equipping The Saints training, you are to ask God for two persons to win to Christ. List the two persons below, once you have peace from God who those persons should be.

Name _____	✓	Date	Name _____	✓	Date
Prayed For			Prayed For		
Shared Testimony			Shared Testimony		
Presented Bridge			Presented Bridge		
Decision			Decision		

Disciple Making

You are also to ask God to give you one person to disciple. This person may be a Christian friend who is not growing, and for whom you are praying, or it could be one of the above converts.

Name _____	✓	Date	Comment
Received Christ			
Baptized			
Attends Church Regularly			
Consistent Quiet Time			
Five Assurance Bible Studies 1/4-1/8			
Memorized Five Assurance Verses 1/4-1/8			
Memorizes and Shares the Bridge			
Develops A Servant Heart			
Committed to Growing — Finished ETS Book One			



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/3

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Christian Character
 Topic _____ Servanthood / Purity

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
Review Servanthood		
Review Purity		
Bible Study		
1 Thessalonians 5		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
Do 5 PSMA		
Outside Reading		
Bible Reading Chart		
Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 3		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple		
Share <i>Bridge</i> with non-Christian		
Complete Evangelism Report		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Servanthood

NOTES

Introduction

As we examine the nature and character of God, we soon discover that He is a loving and serving God. If we are to walk in His footsteps as His disciples, we also must love others and be willing to serve them. As Jesus serves us, we must also be willing to serve Him by serving others.

Definitions of Servanthood

An English dictionary defines the word servant like this:



“One who exerts himself for the benefit of another, specifically his master. One who performs labor for the benefit of another or at another’s command. One who serves spiritually as shown by obedience, good works and love, as, the *servant of God*”.

In the Greek there are two words for the word “servant.”

- **Diakonos**—Deacon; a minister (This is the higher form of the word translated “servant” in English).

You will quickly recognize this as the word from which we derive the word “deacon.” Though a deacon is to be a servant to the church, we normally see the role of deacon as an elevated position in the Body of Christ. The second Greek word is different:

- **Doulos**—A bond slave; one whose will and capacities are wholly at the service of another.

Jesus Came as the Doulos of God

It is interesting to note that when Jesus came He did not come as the diakonos but in the lowly form of the doulos. Paul reminded the Philippians when he wrote to them:

*Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men. And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and **became obedient to the point of death**, even the death of the cross.*

Philippians 2:5-8

Mark reminds us that Jesus' mission was to serve others rather than to have others serve Him.

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.

Mark 10:45

During one of the last times when Jesus was personally with His disciples, He demonstrated vividly what He meant by being a servant. Jesus Christ, the Lord of Glory—the Messiah—rose from dinner, girded Himself with a towel and began to wash the feet of His disciples. When He had finished this very lowly and menial task He said:

“Do you realize what I have just done to you: You call me your teacher and your Lord, and you are quite right, for I am your teacher and your Lord. But if I, your teacher and Lord have washed your feet, you must be ready to wash one another’s feet—I have given you this as an example so that you may do as I have done. Believe the servant is not greater than his master and the messenger is not greater than the man who sent him. Once you have realized these things, you will find your happiness in doing them.”

John 13:12-17 (JBP)

Jesus' Example

It is clear from the above passage (and from Jesus' entire life) that He came to serve. If I am His disciple and follow in His footsteps I must also serve the world. He served and died for me. My will and capacities must be His. I must be Christ's **doulos**.

Most of us don't like the idea of being a servant or bond slave. The work of a servant is considered low class and not prestigious. Serving rubs our pride the wrong way. Most of us want to rise to the top so that others can serve us. When we are concentrating on being served rather than serving, it reveals that self is on the throne of our life rather than Christ, for Christ's nature is that of a **doulos**.

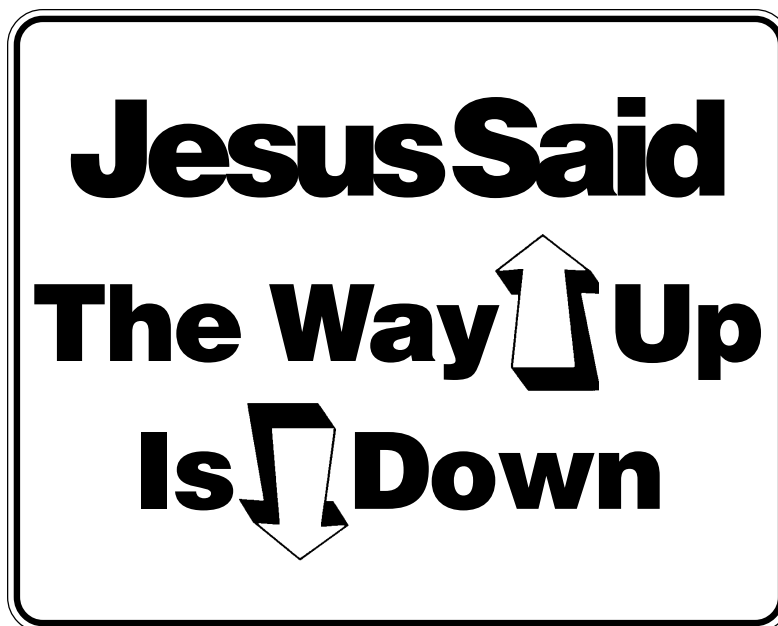
Application

When you are alone and plan and dream about the future, what do you think about? Is your desire to serve others or do you aspire to a leadership position where you will have status, power, followers, and authority so that people serve you rather than you serving them?

In Matthew 20:20-28, the mother of James and John came to Jesus with a typical human request for power and position. She said, “Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand and the other on the left, in thy Kingdom.” But Jesus explained that the way to greatness in God’s eyes was a totally different procedure.

You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave.

Matthew 20:25-27



Biblical Qualities of a Servant

Since serving is such an important part of living the Christian life, it is of little wonder that the Scriptures have so much to say about it.

You Become a Servant by Choice

In Philippians Paul tells us that Jesus became a servant by choice.

...but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men.

Philippians 2:7

Paul reminds the Corinthians that he chose to become a servant:

NOTES

For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a servant to all, that I might win the more.
1 Corinthians 9:19

If you are ever to become a servant it will be because you choose to become one. From the world's point of view serving is to be avoided at all cost, and success is measured by the number of people who serve you.

Servanthood Springs from Humility

John the Baptist understood this and tried to help his disciples understand. They were upset when John's popularity decreased as Jesus began His public ministry.

He must increase, but I must decrease.
John 3:30

Job *also* understood this principle.

Like a servant who earnestly desires the shade, and like a hired man who eagerly looks for his wages.
Job 7:2

Our focus must not be on ourselves but on Christ and how we can best serve others.

For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
2 Corinthians 4:5

If the world's children serve at all, they normally do it because of the recognition they will receive. If somehow they are overlooked for their serving, they are offended. They serve for what they can get rather than for what they can give.

A Servant Has Observant Eyes

In the old days a servant stood out of sight but was positioned so that he or she could see the hand of the master. With just a movement of the hand the master could beckon the servant who stood ready to carry out the master's wish.

Behold, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their masters, As the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress, So our eyes look to the LORD our God, Until He has mercy on us.
Psalms 123:2

Often the world is so wrapped up in its own need it can't see the needs of others. Most people have lost their sensitivity to those about them and are blind to what could be done.

A Servant is Willing and Available

Isaiah is a shining example of this. One day he heard the Lord calling someone to do a task for Him.

Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for Us?" Then I said, "Here am I! Send me."

Isaiah 6:8

Often when we become aware of a need, we procrastinate hoping someone else will volunteer so that we don't have to serve. Our ability to out-fumble everyone else is amazing!

A Servant is Faithful in Another Man's Interests

Jesus reminds us that a good servant is faithful to take care of the things of others. This is becoming a rare quality to find in the lives of people. Many fail to see that faithful service to another is a prerequisite to receiving more from God. Jesus said:

"And if you are not trustworthy with someone else's property, who will give you property of your own?"

Luke 16:12 (JBP)

The world feels that if another person has something they need, he owes it to them to let them use it. They fail to understand why the owner gets upset when they abuse his property and return it in terrible condition—or not at all!

A Servant is Single-Minded and Loyal

Jesus teaches us that we can't serve the world and also do the will of God.

No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

Matthew 6:24

We live in a day and age in which it is commendable to "kill two birds with one stone." We are taught to straddle the fence and get the best of both worlds. We find it very hard to understand why we can't serve Christ while we accommodate the world at the same time.

A Servant is a Second-Miler

A good servant always goes above and beyond the call of duty, knowing that the blessing of God only comes in the second mile. Two

of the Gospel writers bear this out:

NOTES

And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two.

Matthew 5:41

“So likewise you, when you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, ‘We are unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do.’”

Luke 17:10

The world is always looking for the easiest way out. They do the bare minimum and stop at the earliest opportunity. They want to be known as a servant but resent anyone who treats them like one. They are willing to serve a little if it means they can be served a lot.

A Servant Has an Eternal Perspective

A wise servant knows that as he serves his master he is in reality serving God. This is what Paul was trying to communicate to the slaves at Colosse.

*Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in sincerity of heart, fearing God. **And whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ.***

Colossians 3:22-24

Jesus also tried to communicate this same truth.

*“Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, **I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.**’”*

Matthew 25:37-40

The world often separates “spiritual” and “secular” activities, considering some acts of service more important to God than others. I may

be willing to “serve” in teaching Bible studies, but not in cleaning the house. I lose perspective, forgetting that all of life is spiritual service to God.

A Servant Has a Gentle Spirit

The servant who pleases the heart of God, as well as the people he serves, is a *gentle* person. He doesn’t get upset easily but takes everything in stride.

And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient....
2 Timothy 2:24

The world often grows impatient and irritated in its service to others, critical of the faults of others and harsh in its teaching of others.

A Servant Serves All People

Both Jesus and Paul set their hearts to serve all people. This is a high standard and a worthy goal for all servants of Christ.

For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a servant to all, that I might win the more; and to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might win Jews; to those who are under the law, as under the law, that I might win those who are under the law.
1 Corinthians 9:19,20

Often we are selective in our service. We choose very carefully whom we will serve so that our serving will prosper us.

Disciplemaking Requires Us to Train Servants

I like the philosophy of Dr. V. Raymond Edmond, the past President of Wheaton College who saw it as his job to train servants. He said:

**Our job is to train servants.
It is God’s job
to choose His leaders from among our servants.**

Many people who are sharp, dynamic, aggressive, and have great leadership potential, are never elevated in the Kingdom of God because they are unwilling to be a servant.

If we were to ask your friends about *your* servanthood, what would they say? Would they know someone that fits the description the Bible gives of a servant or would they say, “Wow, I don’t know anyone like that!”



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Purity

NOTES

Introduction

Leadership in the Body of Christ is contingent upon a certain moral standard which is set forth in Holy Scripture. Of supreme importance to God is that quality of character we call purity. Last week we saw how David's lack of purity brought destruction not only to his own house, but to his kingdom as well. Therefore, if we are to be used of God to win and disciple the world for Jesus Christ, we must carefully heed what Scripture teaches on this very important subject.

Definition of Purity

- Purity—Quality or state of being pure; cleanness; pure in thought and act; modest and decent in behavior and dress.
- *Christian* Purity—Clean; free of defilement; chaste, free from sexual sin and guilt; inward moral purity expressed in outward modesty and discretion.

God ***demand*s** moral purity as a characteristic of His disciples. Two of the Ten Commandments say:

You shall not commit adultery.

Exodus 20:14

You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's.

Exodus 20:17

Jesus, in expounding the full meaning of these commandments, made it clear that God expects not only outward purity, but purity of thoughts:

"You have heard that it was said to those of old, You shall not commit adultery. But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart."

Matthew 5:27,28

Often a less discerning Christian will think it's acceptable to entertain sexual fantasies in his mind as long as he does not express them outwardly. That person fails to understand that this is the first of four steps which will lead to sin. The Bible says:

For as he thinks in his heart, so is he. "Eat and drink!" he says to you, but his heart is not with you.

Proverbs 23:7

We need to guard our thoughts and bring them into captivity since this is where immorality starts. Paul warns us of this very thing:

For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ....

2 Corinthians 10:3-5

Why is God concerned about moral purity?

God Created Sex

Many Christians have the mistaken idea that God somehow frowns on the idea of sex. They consider sex to be one of the results of a fallen and sinful world. Nothing could be further from the truth! If we examine the creation story carefully, we see that long before sin ever entered the world God created sex as part of His original and perfect plan for man.

So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Then God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth."

Genesis 1:27,28

Then God saw everything that He had made (including sex), and indeed it was very good....

Genesis 1:31

Sex is a Vital Part of Marriage

NOTES

Jesus taught His disciples about marriage.

But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.

Mark 10:6-9

God placed sex within the protection of the marriage relationship. God intended that marriage and family should be the building blocks of His Kingdom and should illustrate the intimate relationship between God and the believer. Those who enter into a marriage covenant understand that it carries with it great responsibilities and great privileges. *Sex is one of the privileges reserved for marriage alone!*

God's Standard is Absolute

So He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her. And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery."

Mark 10:11,12

Because God knew the great power and potential of the sexual relationship, He protected its sacredness through an absolute standard of moral purity.

From the beginning of time, man has violated this standard. Sexual defilement is no new thing—it is one of the world's oldest sins. However, because it violates God's direct command, it carries with it grievous consequences and guilt.

That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose. And the LORD said, "My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh; yet his days shall be one hundred and twenty years."

There were giants on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of

renown. Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. So the LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them."

Genesis 6:2-7

God has not sanctioned situational ethics. Throughout time, God's standard has always been moral purity and sex only within the bonds of marriage.

What the Bible Teaches About Purity

***Blessed** are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.*

Matthew 5:8

*Let no one despise your youth, but **be an example** to the believers in word, in conduct, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity.*

1 Timothy 4:12

***Run** from anything that gives you the evil thoughts that young men often have, but stay close to anything that makes you want to do right.*

2 Timothy 2:22 (LB)

***Sanctify yourselves**, for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you.*

Joshua 3:5

*Draw near to God and He will draw near to you. **Cleanse** your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.*

James 4:8

*Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people's sins; **keep** yourself pure.*

1 Timothy 5:22

***You shall not** commit adultery.*

Exodus 20:14

*For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you should **abstain** from sexual immorality.*

1 Thessalonians 4:3

*For God did not **call us** to uncleanness, but in **holiness**.*

1 Thessalonians 4:7

***Abstain** from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.*

1 Peter 2:11

Look carefully at the words in the previous passages. They contain action verbs—commands that require aggressive application. Purity is not just a passive state of being that we should hope for, but a command that we must actively seek to obey.

How to Overcome Impurity

Realize That Purity is for Your Own Good

God is not out to deprive you of something exciting and wonderful. He wants to preserve sex for you until He gives it to you within the bonds of marriage.

For the LORD God is a sun and shield; the LORD will give grace and glory; No good thing will He withhold from those who walk uprightly.

Psalms 84:11

The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

John 10:10

God knows that sexual sin bring serious consequences to the individual and that immorality cannot satisfy our needs but can only deepen them.

But you cannot say that our physical body was made for sexual promiscuity; it was made for the Lord, and in the Lord is the answer to its needs.

Avoid sexual looseness like the plague! Every other sin that a man commits is done outside his own body, but this is an offence against his own body.

1 Corinthians 6:13;18

(JBP)

For a prostitute will bring a man to poverty and an adulteress may cost him his very life. Can a man hold fire against his chest and not be burned? Can

he walk on hot coals and not blister his feet? So it is with the man who commits adultery...(he) is an utter fool for he destroys his own soul.

Proverbs 6:26-29 (LB)

Make Up Your Mind to be Pure

*For the Lord God will help Me; therefore I will not be disgraced; therefore I have set **My face like a flint**, and I know that I will not be ashamed....*

Isaiah 50:7

I have made a covenant with my eyes; why then should I look upon a young woman?

Job 31:1

Avoid Sexual Arousal

Men are primarily aroused by what they see which stimulates their thoughts toward sex. Christian men must guard what books, magazines, and movies they allow their eyes to feed upon. Christian women should help the men in this area by being careful as to how they dress, use their eyes, etc.

Women are primarily aroused by touch. Therefore the apostle Paul advises in 1 Corinthians,

It is a good principle for a man to have no physical contact with women.

1 Corinthians 7:1 (JBP)

Casual kisses and petting can cause women great sexual temptation and emotional trauma. Christian men should help the women by being wise and discreet in their physical contact with them.

Romans 14:7-23 is a good passage to observe in this area. Both men and women should try to conduct themselves in such a way that they:

- ***Let their conduct spring from faith (23).***
- ***Work for things that edify the opposite sex (19).***
- ***Live by conviction (13,22).***
- ***Let not good be evil spoken of (16).***
- ***Do not do anything that will cause their brother or sister to stumble (13,15,21).***

Avoid Dangerous Situations

NOTES

Can a man take fire to his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? Can one walk on hot coals, and his feet not be seared?

Proverbs 6:27,28

- ***Don't play with fire to see how far you can go without getting into trouble—as in petting or physical intimacy.***
- ***Double-date or go to group functions more often than single-date. Plan ahead for healthy activities to do with your friends when going out.***
- ***Don't frequent areas of the city where prostitutes are prevalent or where X-rated activity prevails. Women should take care not to walk alone in dark areas or to go up in elevators alone with men. Travel alone only when it cannot be avoided!***

Keep Your Track Shoes On

Flee also youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

2 Timothy 2:22

In many types of sin we are commanded to “stand fast” or to “resist” the enemy. But in this area we are told to **run away** from temptation and sin.

Be Aware of Pre-Marital Passion

Be aware and realistic about the tremendous power of pre-marital passion. Don't be deceived.

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; Who can know it?

Jeremiah 17:9

Often Satan deceives Christians by making them think that the strong feelings they are experiencing toward a member of the opposite sex are agape love or Christian love, when really it is simply sexual passion (eros). Before they realize what has happened, they have fallen into sin. We must take care to realize that our hearts can deceive us with strong emotions that are difficult to distinguish when we are experiencing them.

Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall.

1 Corinthians 10:12

So be careful if you are thinking, “Oh, I would never behave like that!” For you too may fall into sin.

Many Christians seem to think that simply because they are Christians, they are automatically immune from sexual sin. Some Christian husbands and wives do not pray for themselves and each other in this area of sexual temptation because they naively believe that because their spouse is a Christian, he or she would never be unfaithful. However, many Christians and Christian families have experienced tragic results because of sexual sin. We must remember that although we are Christian men and women, we are still men and women. We must be on guard to Satan and be as wise as serpents and as innocent (or pure) as doves. (Matthew 10:16)

Realize That Purity is the Best Insurance for the Future

You may feel that physical intimacy is all right because you are planning to be married. But we can never presume upon the future for we don't know God's sovereign plan.

How do you know what is going to happen tomorrow? For the length of your lives is as uncertain as the morning fog—now you see it; soon it is gone. What you ought to say is, “If the Lord wants us to, we shall live and do this or that.”

James 4:14,15 (LB)

Summary

Even the most elaborate and sincere marriage plans can be interrupted or stopped by events, illnesses, or even death which are all beyond our control. If I allow myself to engage in premarital intimacy with my fiancé—only to discover later that God has overruled our marriage plans—I may have to live with a lifetime of regret and shame.

Impurity always brings forth guilt. Sometimes that guilt does not show up until years later and can inhibit sexual happiness after marriage. Therefore God exhorts us that all our relationships should be edifying so that whatever the outcome, we may look back with a clear conscience.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: 1 THESSALONIANS 5

Preliminary Study

What would you do if you knew Christ would return soon? How would you encourage other Christians? How would you live? God wants us to be alert and ready—so in chapter five He gives some signs of Christ's return and many instructions on practical Christian living.

Before you begin this study, review your paraphrases of the first four chapters to tie in chapter five with the whole letter.

Read the chapter several times before you begin paraphrasing.

Number of times read

VERSES Pg. 665

Definitions

Study the definitions given below. Then look up the remaining words in a dictionary and write their definitions.

Verse	Word	Definition
Verse 2	The Day of the Lord	The time of Christ's return, including surrounding events
Verse 3	Travail	
Verse 6	Watch	Be alert and discerning
Verse 6	Sober	Awake and walking wisely
Verse 11	Edify	
Verse 12	Admonish	
Verse 13	Esteem	

What the Chapter Says

Now try paraphrasing the whole chapter by paragraphs, ignoring the verse divisions as you did for chapters 3 and 4. Make a clear, smooth paraphrase, after deciding the verses included in paragraphs 2, 3 and 4.

Paragraph No. 1-5:1-11

It's not necessary for me to write to you in detail about the time of Christ's return, for you will know that His day will come secretly, like a thief at night. At a time when men are saying,

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

Paragraph No. 3-5: _____ (enter your paragraph division)

[illegible]

[illegible]

Now try condensing paragraph one—that is, summarize it—to about half the length it is in the Bible. Summarizing will be covered more thoroughly in the next Bible study. The first three verses are summarized for you.

I don't need to give you more details about Christ's return. You know that His day and its destruction will come secretly and suddenly when men don't expect it.

[illegible]

What Other Scriptures Say

Look up each cross-reference and fill in the key thought which connects it to the verse from this chapter. Also find cross-references for one or two other important verses in 1 Thessalonians 5. Select them by thinking of other parts of the Bible where the same truth or principle is expressed (or perhaps a contrasting truth). First try finding cross-references from verses you've memorized. If none come to mind, choose a cross-reference from the margin of your Bible.

Verse	Cross-reference	Key Thought
Verse 2,3	2 Peter 3:3,4	Be alert and pray against temptation.
Verse 2,3	2 Peter 3:10	
Verse 6	Matthew 26:41	
Verse 7	Romans 14:8	
Verse 10		

Questions

Verse 6—What is the difference between the “sleep” mentioned here and that of verse 10?

Verse 19—What do you think it means to “quench” the Spirit?

What the Chapter Says to You

David said “I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto Thy testimonies” (Psalm 119:59). David understood the principles of constantly measuring his habits of life against the teachings of the Word of God. He also knew the importance of practical application—of yielding to what the Scriptures taught regarding his life.

Read 1 Thessalonians 5 again prayerfully and list those verses which you could apply to some specific area of your life.

Verse	Brief Statement of Application
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Now choose one of these verses which best fits your need. Write two or three sentences indicating how you have applied it, or intend to.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 3

HOLINESS IS NOT AN OPTION

***Make every effort to live
in peace with all men and
to be holy;
without Holiness
no one will see the Lord.
Hebrews 12:14***

Just what do these words, “without holiness no one will see the Lord” actually mean? Does our salvation in the final analysis depend to some degree on our attaining some level of personal holiness?

On this question the Scripture is clear on two points. First, the best Christians can never in themselves merit salvation through their personal holiness. Our righteous deeds are like filthy garments in the light of God’s holy law (Isaiah 64:6). Our best works are stained and polluted with imperfection and sin. As one of the saints of several centuries ago put it, “Even our tears of repentance need to be washed in the blood of the lamb.”

Second, Scripture repeatedly refers to the obedience and righteousness of Christ on our behalf. “For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous” (Romans 5:19). “For Christ died for your sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God” (1 Peter 3:18). These two passages teach a twofold aspect of Christ’s work on our behalf. They are often referred to as His active and His passive obedience.

Active obedience means Christ’s sinless life here on earth, His perfect obedience and absolute holiness. This perfect life is credited to

those who trust in Him for their salvation. His passive obedience refers to His death on the cross through which He fully paid the penalty for our sins and placated the wrath of God toward us. In Hebrews 10:5-9 we read that Christ came to do the will of the Father. Then the writer said, “And by that will, *we have been made holy* through the sacrifice of the body of Jesus Christ once for all” (Hebrews 10:10). So we see that our holiness before God depends entirely on the work of Jesus Christ for us, by God’s will.

Does Hebrews 12:14 refer then to this holiness which we have in Christ? No, for at this point the writer speaks of a holiness which we are to strive after; we are to “make every effort...to be holy.” And without this holiness, the writer says, no one will see the Lord.

Scripture speaks of both a holiness which we have in Christ before God, and a holiness which we are to strive after. These two aspects of holiness complement one another, for our salvation is a salvation to holiness: “For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life” (1 Thessalonians 4:7). To the Corinthians Paul wrote: “To the church of God in Corinth, to those sanctified in Christ Jesus and called *to be holy*” (1 Corinthians 1:2). The word *sanctified* here means “made holy.” That is, we are through Christ *made* holy in our standing before God, and *called* to be holy in our daily lives.

So the writer of Hebrews is telling us to take seriously the necessity of personal, practical holiness. When the Holy Spirit comes into our lives at our salvation, he comes to make us holy in practice. If there is not, then, at least a yearning in our hearts to live a holy life pleas-

ing to God, we need to seriously question whether our faith in Christ is genuine.

It is true that this desire for holiness may be only a spark at the beginning. But that spark should grow till it becomes a flame—a desire to live a life wholly pleasing to God. True salvation brings with it a desire to be made holy. When God saves us through Christ, He not only saves us from the penalty of sin, but also from its dominion. Bishop Ryle said, “I doubt, indeed, whether we have any warrant for saying that a man can possibly be converted without being consecrated to God. More consecrated he doubtless can be, and will be as his grace increases; but if he was not consecrated to God in the very day that he was converted and born again, I do not know what conversion means.”¹

The whole purpose of our salvation is that we be “holy and blameless in His sight” (Ephesians 1:4). To continue to live in sin as a Christian is to go contrary to God’s very purpose for our salvation. One of the writers of three centuries ago put it like this: “What a strange kind of salvation do they desire that care not for holiness...They would be saved by Christ and yet be out of Christ in a fleshly state...They would have their sins forgiven, not that they may walk with God in love, in time to come, but that they may practice their enmity against Him without any fear of punishment.”²

Holiness, then, is not necessary as a *condition* of salvation—that would be salvation by works—but as a *part of* salvation that is received by faith in Christ. The angel said to Joseph, “You are to give him the name Jesus [which means ‘Jehovah is salvation’], because He will save His people from their sins” (Matthew 1:21).

Therefore, we may say that no one can trust in Christ for true salvation unless he trusts in Him for holiness. This does not mean the desire for holiness must be a conscious desire at the time a person comes to Christ, but rather that the Holy Spirit who creates within us saving faith also creates within us the desire for holiness. He simply does not create one without the other.

Paul said, “For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men. It teaches us to say ‘No’ to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled upright and godly lives in this present age” (Titus 2:11,12). The same grace that brings salvation teaches us to renounce ungodly living. We cannot receive half of God’s grace. If we have experienced it at all, we will experience not only forgiveness of our sins but also freedom from sin’s dominion.

This is the point James is making in his hard-to-understand passage on faith and works (James 2:14-26). He is simply telling us that a “faith” that does not result in works—in a holy life, in other words—is not a living faith but a dead one, no better than that which the demons possess.

God’s nature demands holiness in the life of a Christian. When He calls us to salvation, He calls unto fellowship with Himself and His Son Jesus Christ (1 John 1:3). But God is light; in Him is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5). How then can we have fellowship with Him if we continue to walk in darkness?

Holiness then is required for *fellowship with God*. David asked the question, “O Lord, who may abide in Thy tent? Who may dwell on Thy holy hill?” (Psalm 15:1). That is to say, “Lord, who may live in fellowship with You?” The answer given in the next four verses may be summarized as “he who leads a holy life.”

Prayer is a vital part of our fellowship with God; yet the Psalmist said, “If I regard wickedness in my heart, the Lord will not hear” (Psalm 66:18). To regard wickedness is to cherish some sin, to love it to the extent that I am not willing to part with it. I know it is there, yet I justify it in some way like the child who says, “Well, he hit me first.” When we are holding on to some sin, we are not pursuing holiness and we cannot have fellowship with God.

God does not require a perfect, sinless life to have fellowship with Him, but He does require that we be serious about holiness, that we grieve over sin in our lives instead of justifying it, and that we earnestly pursue holiness as a way of life.

Holiness is also required for *our own well-being*. Scripture says, “The Lord disciplines those whom He loves, and He punishes everyone He accepts as a son” (Hebrews 12:6). This statement presupposes our need of discipline, for God is not capricious in administering it. He disciplines us because we need discipline.

To persist in disobedience is to increase our necessity for discipline. Some of the Corinthian Christians persisted in disobedience to the point where God had to take their lives (1 Corinthians 11:30).

David described the discipline of the Lord this way: “When I kept silent about my sin, my body wasted away through my groaning all day long. For day and night Thy hand was heavy upon me; my vitality was drained away as with the fever-heat of summer” (Psalm 32:3,4).

When God speaks to us about some sin, we need to heed and take action. To fail to deal with that sin is to risk incurring His hand of discipline. One icy morning as I was turning into the driveway of The Navigators headquarters where I work, my car skidded out of control into a corner fence post. Someone else in a similar predicament had already bent the post, and I only increased the angle. I said nothing to the property manager, despite several gentle proddings from God. Two weeks later I had another slight accident. After over 15 years of accident-free driving, I knew God was trying to get my attention, so I called the property manager, reported my first accident, and offered to pay for a new fence post. As Peter said, “Live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear” (1 Peter 1:17). God is serious about holiness in the lives of His people, and He will discipline us to attain it.

Holiness is also necessary for *effective service to God*. Paul wrote to Timothy, “If a man cleanse himself from [ignoble purposes], he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (2 Timothy 2:21). Holiness and usefulness are linked together. We cannot bring our service to God in an unclean vessel.

The One who makes our service effective and who empowers us for service is the Holy Spirit. Note well that He is called the *Holy* Spirit or the Spirit of Holiness. When we indulge our sinful natures and dwell in unholiness, the Spirit of God is grieved (Ephesians 4:30) and will not prosper our service. These are not times when we fall into temptation and immediately seek God’s forgiveness and cleansing, but lives that are characterized by unholy living.

Holiness also is necessary for our *assurance of salvation*—not at the moment of salvation, but over the course of our lives. True faith will always show itself by its fruits. “Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation” (2 Corinthians 5:17).

I recall a young man, a fairly new Christian, whose father was visiting him. He had not seen his father for several years since he had become a Christian. He was eager to share his new-found faith with his dad, and we prayed together that he might be an effective witness to his father.

Several days later I asked him how it had gone with his witness. He told me that his dad had claimed to have trusted Christ as his Savior when he “went forward” at the age of 10 in an evangelistic meeting. I asked the young man, “In all these years you were growing up, did you ever see any evidence that your father was a Christian?” His answer was “No.” What reason have we to put confidence in that man’s salvation? He was almost 60 and had never once given his son any evidence that he was a Christian.

The only safe evidence that we are in Christ is a holy life. John said everyone who has within him the hope of eternal life purifies himself just as Christ is pure (1 John 3:3). Paul said, “Those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God” (Romans 8:14). If we know nothing of holiness, we may flatter ourselves that we are Christians but we do not have the Holy Spirit dwelling within us.

Everyone, then, who professes to be a Christian should ask himself, “Is there evidence of practical holiness in my life? Do I desire and strive after holiness? Do I grieve over my lack of it and

earnestly seek the help of God to be holy?”

It is not those who profess to know Christ who will enter heaven, but those whose lives are holy. Even those who do “great Christian works” will not enter heaven unless they also do the will of God. Jesus said, “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord’, will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of My Father who is in Heaven.

“Many will say to Me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name drive out demons, and perform many miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from Me, you evildoers’ ” (Matthew 7:21-23).

Footnotes

¹J. C. Ryle, *Holiness*, page xv.

²Walter Marshall, 1692, quoted in A. W. Pink, *The Doctrine of Sanctification* (Swengel, Pennsylvania: Bible Truth Depot, 1955), page 29.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

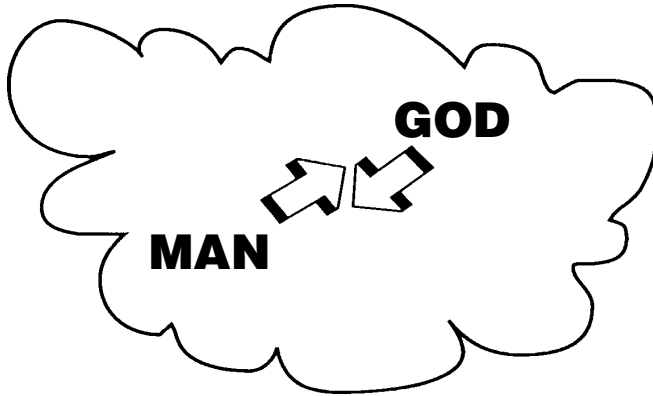
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

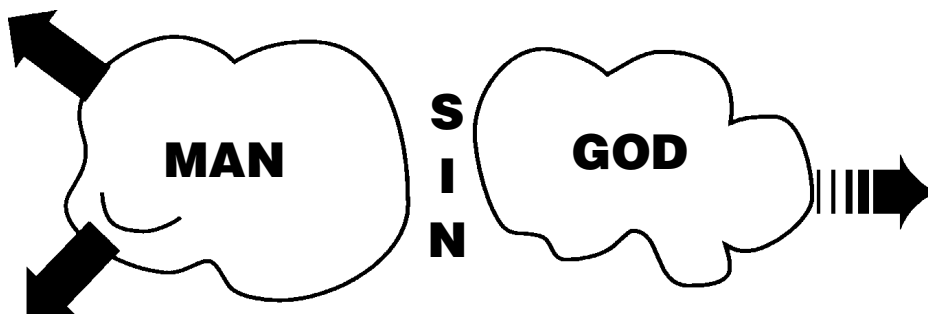
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

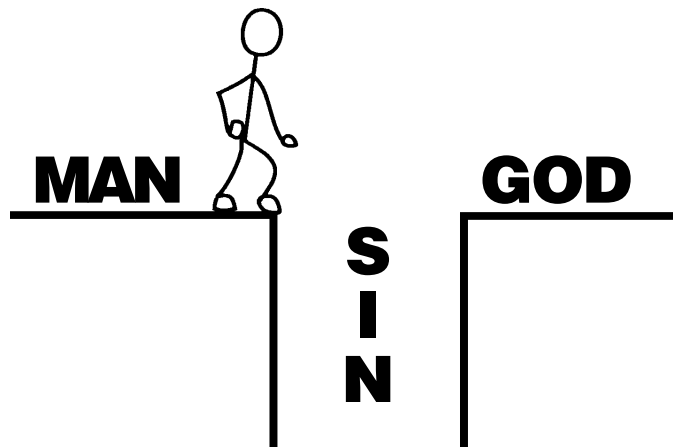
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

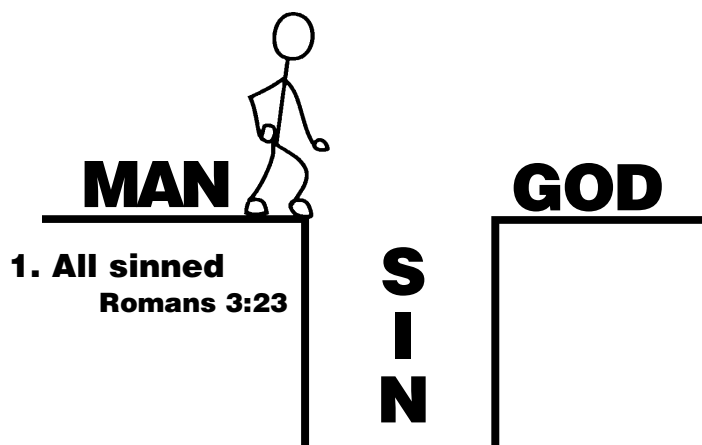
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

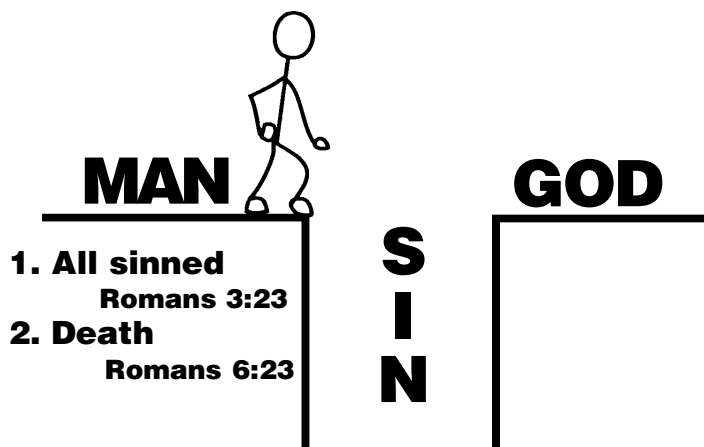
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

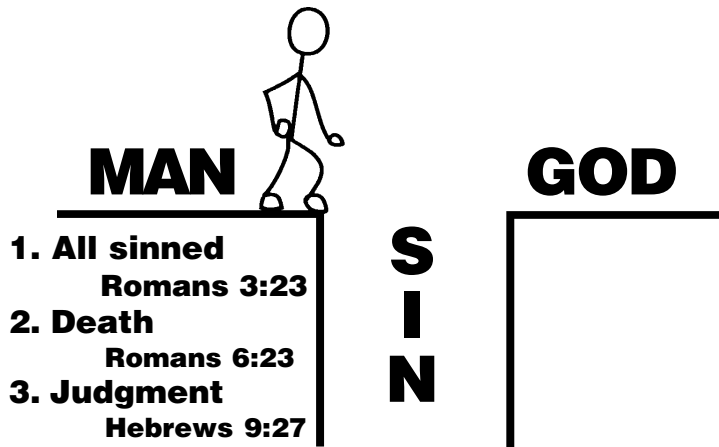
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



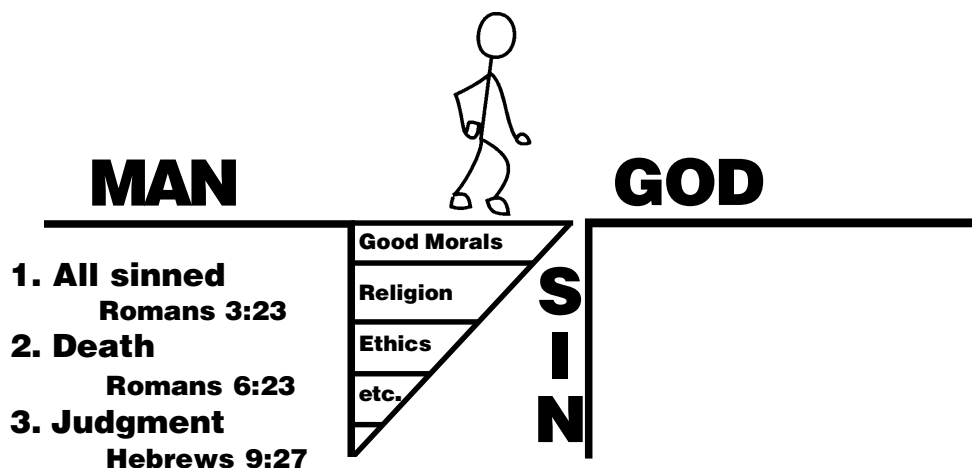
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

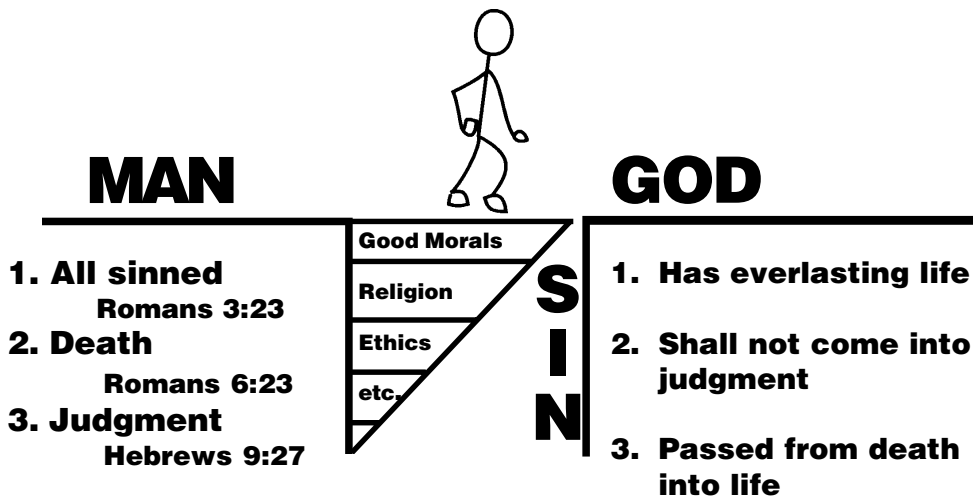
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

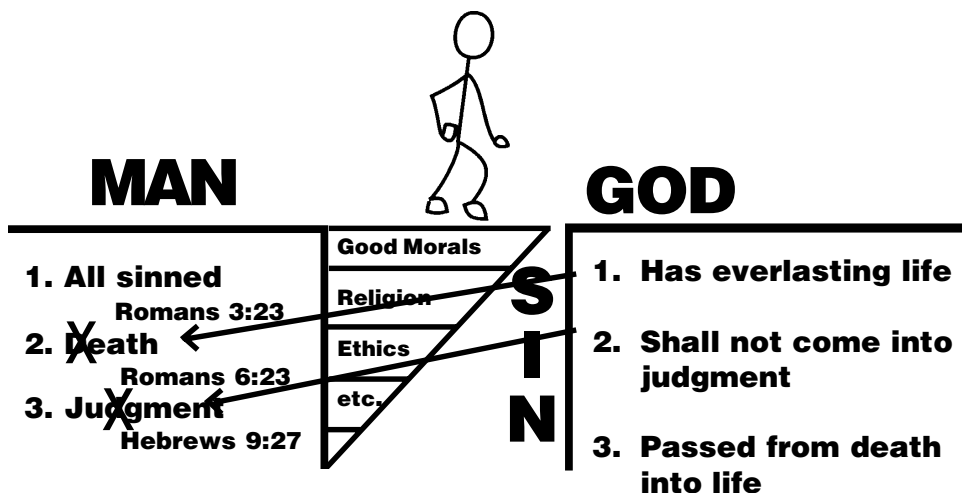
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

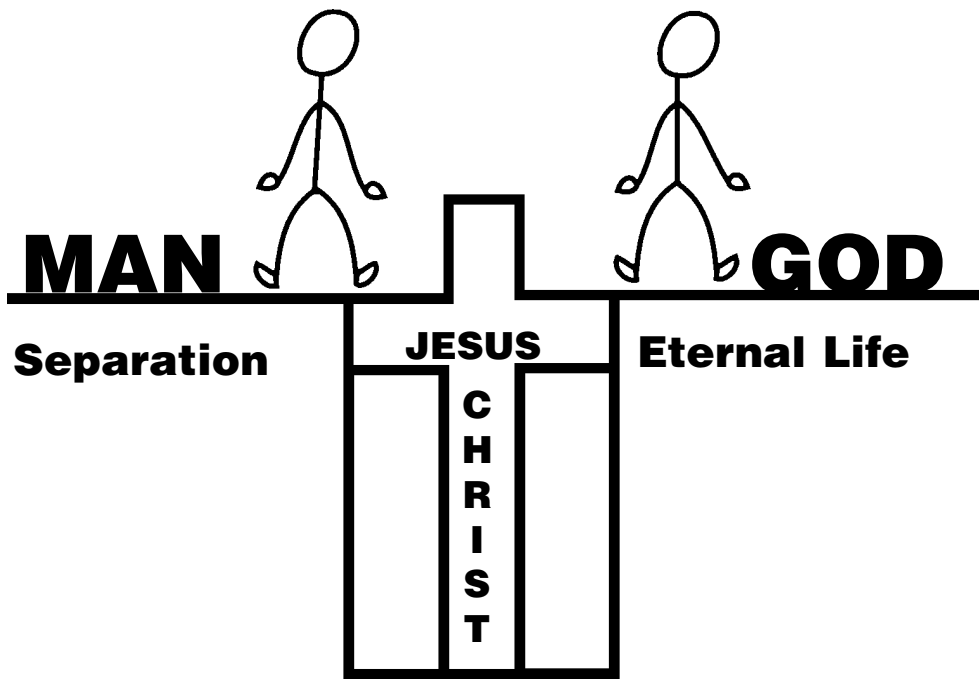
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Disciple's Application Guide

4/4

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Leadership and Planning _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Leadership and Planning</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>First Epistle of John Introduction</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 4</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Leadership and Planning

NOTES

Introduction

In the last two sessions of the last semester, we covered a general introduction to the subject of leadership and an examination of the roles of the leader as revealed in the Bible. In the remaining weeks of this semester, we will be studying the tools that a leader uses. These tools make up the acrostic **P.O.L.E.**

P. O. L. E.

- **Planning**
- **Organizing**
- **Leading**
- **Evaluating**

In this lesson we will discuss the topic of *Planning*. In future lessons we will cover *Organizing*, *Leading*, and *Evaluating*.

What is Planning?

Planning is the work we do to determine the course of action we must take to accomplish our objective. Planning is the vital first step of any accomplishment. It involves deciding in advance what to do, how to do it, when to do it, and who is to do it. It is the means by which we get from where we are, to where we want to go.

As Christians, we realize that God is the Master Planner of the universe. All of creation, from the macrocosm to the microcosm, is evidence of the intricate planning of the Creator God. But even before the foundations of the world were laid, God had an even greater plan in motion. Ephesians 1:4,5 tell us that He had already chosen us to be redeemed and adopted into His family through the plan of salvation.

The prophet Jeremiah tells us that God also has a personal plan for every individual:

“For I know the plans that I have for you,” declares the Lord, “plans for welfare and not for calamity, to give you a future and a hope.”

Jeremiah 29:11 (NAS)

Planning, therefore, is an intricate and completely necessary principle in every objective of God and must be as intricately a part of ours.

Involved in this great principle are a variety of subcomponents or skills. These are described in the following paragraphs.

Estimating

Estimating is determining what tomorrow will be like so that our planning will reflect reality. We live in a rapidly changing world, and our plans are only as good as our ability to analyze and estimate what tomorrow is going to be like.

To be effective in the area, a person must have a good grasp of **what has happened** in the field he is planning, **what is happening now**, and be updated on what experts in the field are projecting about **what will happen tomorrow**.



This has nothing to do with star-gazing or trying to look into a crystal ball to second-guess the future. It means staying current and doing research on what is going to be happening tomorrow.

Any enterprise built on wise planning, becomes strong through common sense, and profits wonderfully by keeping abreast of the facts.

Proverbs 24:3,4 (LB)

The *skill* comes in taking these factors into consideration and then making your projections. Since your plans are built on how you see tomorrow, it becomes apparent how important this step is and the need for a high degree of accuracy in this area.

The Bible tells us how Jesus realistically and objectively grasped the current situation and then projected the course of action necessary for the future.

Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."

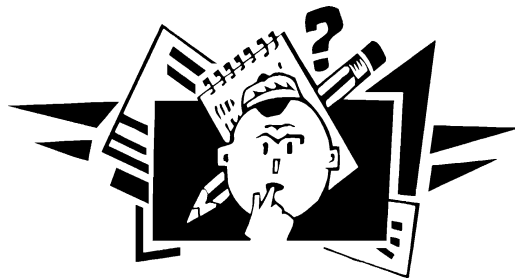
Matthew 9:37,38

The Scriptures remind us that if we are alert in our estimation of certain situations, we will save ourselves a great deal of trouble.

A prudent man foresees evil and hides himself, but the simple pass on and are punished.

Proverbs 22:3

A sound estimate of the past and present will lead to a realistic and successful plan for the future.



Establishing Objectives

It is crucial in planning to **define and establish clear and measurable objectives**. The objectives of any enterprise determines how and to what extent the organization will employ its resources. Objectives also largely determine what will be accomplished at the end of a given period of time.

Poor understanding, ambiguity, or confusion about objectives are the causes of much ineffective Christian endeavor today. Therefore, it requires great care and skill to set forth clear, understandable objectives which eliminate wasted effort and go to the heart of the issue at hand.

Good Objectives State:

- The *Intent*
- The *Activities* involved in accomplishing it
- A basis of *Evaluation* to determine if the intent has been met

The Scriptures are filled with well-written objectives which have motivated the Church throughout the ages. Consider the following:

“Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.”

Matthew 28:19,20 (NAS)

- **Intent**
“Go and make disciples of all nations...”
- **Activities**
“Baptizing...teaching”
- **Evaluation**
The intent here forms the basis for evaluation—
“have all the nations been disciplined?”

So naturally we proclaim Christ! We warn everyone we meet and we teach everyone we can, all that we know about Him, so that we may bring every man up to his full maturity in Christ. This is what I am working at all the time, with all the strength that God gives me.

Colossians 1:28,29 (JBP)

- **Intent**
“...so that we may bring every man up to his full maturity in Christ.”

- **Activities**

“...we **proclaim Christ!** We **warn everyone** we meet and we **teach everyone** we can.... This is what I am working at all the time, with all the strength that God gives me.”

- **Evaluation**

Formed by the intent and the activities—“Is every man mature in Christ?” “Am I warning and teaching everyone possible?” ***“Am I working at this all the time with all the strength God gives me?”***

The essence of the Christian objective has been preserved through clear and measurable statements such as are found in the above passage. To those of us involved in determining objectives for ministries today, it becomes apparent that we must not dim the clarity of this goal by poorly-written statements that result in non-productive efforts.

Policies

Policies are standing answers for recurrent questions, situations, or problems. They can be very helpful in any organization when they are used as statements of understanding to guide the decision-making process. Good policies keep us from having to make the same decisions over and over again. Once the decision is made it is communicated and everyone on the team knows what to do in that situation. However, policies, if mishandled, can become strangulating to an organization. They can create unnecessary red tape, wasted time, and great delays in accomplishing the goal.

A vivid illustration of both the helpful as well as harmful potential of policies can be seen in the Jewish nation of the Old and New Testaments. In Exodus 20, God set forth the Ten Commandments—ten basic and broad guidelines for living. In the remainder of the Pentateuch, these broad guidelines or policies were defined and made quite specific to deal with almost all of the possible situations which could arise in relation to the Commandments. Up to this point, the policies were very helpful in guiding the Nation of Israel and in helping the leaders to be wise and fair with the people.

As time passed, however, the Oral or Scribal Law arose out of the already specific Pentateuch.

William Barclay comments:

To these later Jews the great principles did not seem enough. They held that the Law was divine and that in it God had said His last Word, that

therefore everything must be in it...if not explicitly, it must be there implicitly. They argued that out of the Law it must be possible to deduce a rule and regulation for every possible situation in life. So there arose a race of men called the Scribes who made it the business of their lives to reduce the great principles of the Law into literally thousands upon thousands of rules and regulations.

When this Scribal Law had been written down in the Mishnah and Talmud, over 72 volumes of several hundred pages each were the result. Barclay again says:

To the strict Jew, in the time of Jesus' religion, serving God was a matter of keeping hundreds of legalistic rules and regulations...which they regarded as literally matters of life and death and eternal destiny.

It was through all this religious red tape that both Jesus and Paul made wide sweeping cuts. They saw the bondage that it had caused upon God's people and realized that unless the non-essentials were eliminated, they would literally strangle Israel.

Good policies, therefore, must be few and generic. The larger and older an organization becomes, the greater the need for skillfully written policies which guide and clear the issue rather than confuse it.

Programming

Programming is the determining of priorities and the sequence of activities necessary for accomplishing the objective. More effort is lost here than perhaps at any other point in planning. Programming insures a steady flow from start to finish on any project and coordinates various activities and short-range goals in any optimum way or the most efficient manner. Programming eliminates wasted effort by making sure that everything comes together according to plan.

Example of Bethlehem Steel

The famous story of the rise of Bethlehem Steel Company vividly depicts the importance of programming. Charles M. Schwab, who was then president of the young and struggling company, hired Ivy Lee, a management consultant, to help him make his company more efficient and productive. "Show me a way to get things done," challenged Schwab, "and I will pay you anything within reason—if it works."

Lee handed Schwab a piece of paper and told him to write down all the things he had to do tomorrow. Then he instructed him to number

them in order of importance or priority. “Tomorrow,” Lee said, “start working on number one and continue working on it until it’s finished. Then take number two and continue working on that until it is finished. Then number three and so on. If you cannot complete all the items, at least you have done the most important of them. Do this for every working day.”

Schwab, years later, said this lesson of priority in programming was one of the most profitable lessons he had ever learned in all his years in business.

The importance of identifying the most important priority and giving ourselves to it before going on to another is emphasized by Jesus in Matthew:

“But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.”

Matthew 6:33

Example of Jesus

Jesus knew how much wasted and futile effort could be consumed on non-priority activities such as worry over material needs, physical features, and the future (Matthew 6:25-34). He also was aware that even in sincere service to God, our priorities can get out of focus as was the case with Martha in Luke 10:38-42.

“Martha, my dear, you are worried and bothered about providing so many things. Only a few things are really needed, perhaps only one....”

Luke 10:42 (JBP)

Programming means discovering the few things that are really needed and giving ourselves to them systematically.

Scheduling

Scheduling is putting a time factor on the program by fitting the sequence of activities into an actual calendar with dates, hours, and minutes projected to the accomplishment of the objective. Too often, the only date set is the target date for the completion of the goal. But this is not enough. Short-term, easier-to-reach goals must also be target-dated as well as the activities and planning leading up to the completion of each stage. Deadlines need not mean a last minute rush if proper scheduling has been exercised.

God places great importance on the timing of His plan. The days of creation indicate that God was on schedule in His plan to make the world and all within it. Galatians tells us:

*But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law.
Galatians 4:4*

NOTES

Again we see God working according to His divine schedule of events. The intricacy of prophets' dating also confirms that although no one knows the exact day or the hour of future events but the Father alone, there is certainly a great and dynamic schedule being fulfilled.

He planned for the maturity of the times and the climax of the ages to unify all things...and consummate them in Christ.

Ephesians 1:10 (AMP)

It is not surprising that God, who is so concerned with proper timing and scheduling, should exhort His people to "make the best possible use of your time...despite the difficulties of these days." (Colossians 4:5; Ephesians 5:16 JBP)

Budgeting

Budgeting is estimating the total resources needed and wisely planning how to employ the resources available to obtain the greatest results.

Estimate Needs

The first step in budgeting is to estimate the total need—or to "count the cost." It is essential to consider all the necessary resources—men, money, time, and materials—realistically. Luke 14:28-32, stresses the importance of wisely "calculating the cost" before embarking on a project. Many do not, however, and the inevitable consequence is a half-finished and usually poorly done task. Time, money, and effort are wasted because budgeting was not a part of the original planning.

Take Inventory

The second step, after having estimated the need, is to take inventory of the available resources—"to see if there is enough to complete" the objective. Sometimes God purposely limits our resources so we will have to trust Him more. If we pray for "sanctified imaginations," God can help us to use our means. Wisely appropriating the resources to the task is a skill that demands great insight and wisdom.

The example of Gideon in Judges 7 illustrates how God purposely restricted the resources and how Gideon used creative and wise budgeting plus faith in God to accomplish the objective.

Although God had purposely reduced Gideon's army, He assured Gideon that there were enough resources to accomplish the task (verse 15). By wisely dividing his men into three companies and by using the trumpets and torches, Gideon created the illusion of many more men than he actually had. The result was overwhelming victory "on a budget."

Establishing Procedures

Procedures are the standardizing of methods, materials, and work to accomplish the objective. A wise leader will usually choose procedures that:

- *Are in line with his own strengths and gifts*
- *Are in keeping with his resources*
- *Utilize optimally the strength and gifts of his team*

Methods that are or have been successful for others may not be the best for your particular project. Hence, it is important to be careful in the choice of procedures. Once the methodology has been decided, however, it will promote unity, uniformity, and order in the fulfilling of the task.

It must be remembered that procedures are dynamic and in a constant state of change. They must constantly be re-examined in the light of present and future needs and adjusted so as not to become hindrances. Yet, when used in the right way, procedures or methodology can prevent the chaos that came about in the book of Judges when "there was no king in Israel and everyone did what was right in his own eyes."

Summary

Planning is the first major principle in leading and is a vital part of any successful endeavor. The skills involved in planning are—

- | | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| • <i>Estimating</i> | • <i>Scheduling</i> |
| • <i>Establishing objectives</i> | • <i>Budgeting</i> |
| • <i>Developing policies</i> | • <i>Establishing procedures</i> |
| • <i>Programming</i> | |

Each of these skills can be identified in the Scriptures and are basic to the planning of both Old and New Testament leaders. The best planners tend to be men of vision with the ability to think conceptually and analytically.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN

A great help in understanding the teaching of an epistle is to know something of its origin. It is good to make this the first step in your approach to any book of the Bible. Sources of information you can use for background study of New Testament books are:

1. The four Gospels and especially the Book of Acts. Look in these historical books for references to the author of a book and those receiving it. Use a concordance to see where the author appears, as well as other references to the city or people receiving the letter.
2. Good study Bibles include background information at the beginning of each book.
3. Other helpful tools include: a concordance, a Bible handbook (e.g. *Halley's Bible Handbook*), and a Bible dictionary.

Writer of the Epistle

VERSES Pg. 667

1. What was the occupation of John, the author of this letter, before Jesus called him to follow Him? (Mark 1:19)

2. When Jesus called John and his brother, how did they respond? (Mark 1:20)

3. In what way did John describe his relationship to Christ? (John 19:26; 20:2; 21:7,20)

4. What was the two-fold purpose of John's Gospel? (John 20:31) _____

5. What was John's main purpose in this first letter? (1 John 5:13) _____

6. What was another reason for this letter? (1 John 1:3)

When and Where?

Evidence indicates that John wrote this letter about 90 A.D., when he was an old man. Where he was is uncertain, but it was a general letter probably addressed to churches in and around the city of Ephesus, where John is believed to have spent many years of his ministry (Ephesus is in western Asia Minor).

Why?

John writes to combat false teachings about Christ and also against a head-knowledge kind of Christianity that does not affect people's hearts and lives. He stresses that we can know we are saved (1 John 5:13), and that the Christian life is one of harmonious fellowship with God and with others. John also spells out other evidences which will be present when Christ dwells in a heart.

Survey

Read through the letter several times, at least once at one sitting. The word "love" leads to some of the major teachings in this book. The word "know" is the clue to other truths. Notice how often these words occur and what they teach. You may want to mark these words in your Bible.

Number of times book read _____

Number of times you found the word "love" _____

Number of times you found "know," "known," "be sure" _____

In each chapter what is the outstanding verse with the word "love" in it, and what is its key thought?

Verse	Key Thought
2	
3	
4	
5	

In chapters 2 to 5, what is the best verse containing the word "know"? And what is it that we can know?

Verse	What do we know?
2	
3	
4	
5	

Profit

What challenges you from this study? _____

[illegible]



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 4

THE HOLINESS OF CHRIST

***God made Him who had no sin
to be sin for us,
so that in Him we might become
the righteousness of God.
2 Corinthians 5:21***

Before speaking further of holiness in ourselves, it is well that we also consider the holiness of Christ. We need this first of all to be firmly grounded in our security in Christ. As we study more fully the implications of “*Be holy because I am holy*,” we will see more of our own sinfulness. We will see the wickedness and deceitfulness of our hearts, and how far we miss the mark of God’s perfect holiness. As this happens, the true Christian will in his heart flee for refuge in Christ. It is important therefore that we understand the righteousness of Christ, and the fact that His righteousness is credited to us.

On numerous occasions the Scriptures testify that Jesus during His time on earth lived a perfectly holy life. He is described as “without sin” (Hebrews 4:15); as One who “committed no sin” (1 Peter 2:22); and as “Him who had no sin” (2 Corinthians 5:21). The Apostle John stated, “In Him is no sin” (1 John 3:5). The Old Testament describes Him prophetically as “the Righteous One” (Isaiah 53:11), and as One who “loved righteousness and hated wickedness” (Psalm 45:7). These statements, taken from six different writers of Scripture, show that the sinlessness of Jesus Christ is the universal teaching of the Bible.

Even more compelling, however, is Jesus’ own testimony concerning Himself. On one occasion He looked the Pharisees squarely in the eye and asked, “Can any of you prove Me guilty

of sin?” (John 8:46). As someone observed, it was not their failure to answer His question that is so significant, but the fact He dared to ask it. Here was Jesus in direct confrontation with people who hated Him. He had just told them they were of their father the devil, and that they wanted to carry out his desires. Surely if any people had a reason to point out to Him some careless act of His or some flaw of His character, they would. Furthermore, Jesus asked this question in the presence of His disciples, who lived with Him continuously and had ample opportunity to observe any inconsistencies. Yet Jesus dared to ask the question because He knew there was only one answer. He was without sin.

But the holiness of Jesus was more than simply the absence of actual sin. It was also a perfect conformity to the will of His Father. He stated that He came down from Heaven “not to do My own will, but to do the will of Him who sent Me” (John 6:38). On another occasion, He said, “My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me” (John 4:34). Perhaps His highest testimony to His positive holiness was His statement, “I always do what pleases Him” (John 8:29).

Such a positive declaration must include not only His actions but also His attitudes and motives. It is possible for us to do the right action from a wrong motive, but this does not please God. Holiness has to do with more than mere acts. Our motives must be holy, that is, arising from a desire to do something simply because it is the will of God. Our thoughts should be holy, since they are known to God even before they are formed in our minds. Jesus Christ perfectly met these standards, and He did it for us. He was born into this world

subject to the law of God that He might fulfill it on our behalf (Galatians 4:4,5).

Whenever we seriously contemplate the holiness of God, our natural reaction is to say with Isaiah, “Woe is me, for I am ruined! Because I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips; for my eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts” (Isaiah 6:5).

A serious view of the holiness of God—His own moral perfection and infinite hatred of sin—will leave us, as it did Isaiah, seeing with utter dismay our own lack of holiness. His moral purity serves to magnify our impurity.

Therefore, it is important that we receive the same assurance that Isaiah received: “Behold...your iniquity is taken away, and your sin is forgiven” (Isaiah 6:7). It is not only at the initial point of salvation that we need this assurance. In fact, the more we grow in holiness, the more we need assurance that the perfect righteousness of Christ is credited to us. This is true because a part of growing in holiness is the Holy Spirit’s making us aware of our need of holiness. As we see this need, it is well for us to always keep in mind the righteousness of Jesus Christ on our behalf, and the fact that “God made Him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in Him we might become the righteousness of God” (2 Corinthians 5:21).

The truth of our acceptance by God through the righteousness of Christ may seem so elementary that you wonder why it is stressed here. It is because we need to dwell on it to thwart the attacks of Satan. The Holy Spirit makes us more aware of our lack of holiness to stimulate us to deeper yearning and striving for holiness. But Satan will attempt to use the Holy Spirit’s work to discourage us.

One of Satan’s attacks is to try to convince you that you are not a genuine Christian after all. He will say something like, “A true Christian wouldn’t think the evil thoughts you’ve been thinking today.” Now it may be that six months ago Satan would not have come to you with such a suggestion because you were not troubled

about your thoughts. But now that the Holy Spirit has begun to reveal how sinful your thoughts of lust and resentment and pride really are, you may begin to have doubts about your salvation. A number of years ago, God was allowing me to go through some deep inner struggles to teach me something of the sinfulness of my heart. During this time I was leading a weekly Bible study at a military base about an hour’s drive from where I lived. Every Monday night as I left the fellowship of that Bible study and started my lonely drive home, Satan would begin to attack me: “How can anyone who is having the struggles you are having be a Christian?” I began to fight him by resorting to an old Gospel hymn which begins,

***Just as I am without one plea,
But that Thy blood was shed for me,
And that Thou bidst me come to Thee;
O Lamb of God, I come.***

I would sing through that hymn and by the time I finished I would be praising God for His salvation given freely to me through Jesus Christ.

You, too, if you diligently pursue holiness, must often flee to the Rock of your salvation. You flee there, not to be saved again, but to confirm in your heart that you are saved through His righteousness alone. You begin to identify with Paul when he said, “Here is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners—of whom I am the worst” (1 Timothy 1:15). It is at this point that Christ’s holy life lived on your behalf becomes so important to you.

A second reason we need to consider the holiness of Christ is because His life is meant to be an example of holiness for us. Peter told us that Christ left an example for us to follow in His steps (1 Peter 2:21). Peter spoke particularly of Christ’s suffering without retaliation, but in the following verse he said also that Christ committed no sin. Paul urged us to be imitators of God (Ephesians 5:1), and also said, “Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ” (1 Corinthians 11:1).

Clearly then, the sinless holy life of Jesus Christ is meant to be an example for us. Consider then His statement, “I always do what pleases Him.” Do we dare take that as our personal goal in life? Are we truly willing to scrutinize all our activities, all our goals and plans, and all of our impulsive actions in the light of this statement: “I am doing this to please God”?

If we ask that question honestly, we will begin to squirm a bit. We know we do some things, good things in themselves, to gain admiration for ourselves rather than glory for God. We do other things strictly for our own pleasure, without any regard for the glory of God.

What is my reaction when the neighborhood bully pesters my little boy? Usually my initial reaction comes from a spirit of retaliation till the Holy Spirit reminds me of the example of Jesus. How do we view those who do not show love for us? Do we see them as persons for whom Christ died or as persons who make our lives difficult?

I recall an unpleasant business encounter once with a person who later became a Christian through another’s witness. When I learned of this, I was deeply chagrined to reflect on the fact that I had never once thought of him as a person for whom Christ died, but only as someone with whom I had an unpleasant experience. We need to learn to follow the example of Christ, who was moved with compassion for sinners and who could pray for them even as they nailed Him to the cross on Calvary.

In the words of nineteenth-century Scottish theologian John Brown, “Holiness does not consist in mystic speculations, enthusiastic fervors, or uncommanded austerities; it consists in thinking as God thinks, and willing as God wills.”¹ Neither does holiness mean, as is so often thought, adhering to a list of “do’s and don’ts,” mostly don’ts. When Christ came into the world, He said, “I have come to do Your will, O God” (Hebrews 10:7). This is the example we are to follow. In all of our thoughts, all of our actions, in every part of our character, the

ruling principle that motivates and guides us should be the desire to follow Christ in doing the will of the Father. This is the high road we must follow in the pursuit of holiness.

Footnote

¹John Brown, *Expository Discourses on 1 Peter* (1848; reprint edition, Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth, Trust, Volume 1), page 106.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Disciple's Application Guide

4/5

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Leadership and Organizing _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Leadership and Organizing</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>1 John 1</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 5</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

LEADERSHIP AND ORGANIZING

NOTES

Introduction

Last week we examined the first tool which a leader uses to work effectively with his team. That tool is **planning** and simply means deciding what to do. Once the leader and his team have carefully worked through the various components which make up the process of effective planning, they are ready to proceed. The next phase or tool used in leading people to the accomplishment of the objective is **organizing**.

Definition of Organizing

Organizing is the work of effectively relating the people on the team to the jobs necessary in the fulfilling of the objective.

A good leader realizes there is no such thing as a “big job.” Every large task is made up of many small tasks, and the leader who thinks conceptually will have no problem reducing the primary job into its many logical components. When many people are able to work simultaneously on the various aspects of the task, it will be accomplished in the most effective manner.

The Importance of Organizing

Organizing is very important both to the leader and his followers for the following reasons:

It increases efficiency

Each person on the team knows specifically what he must do. The individual will not be frustrated trying to decide how to fit into the plan because his job is assigned, and he will not overlap into someone else’s area of responsibility causing conflicts among team members. Knowing exactly what is expected of him, each team member can give himself fully to his particular task, thereby increasing the efficiency of the entire team.

It helps the entire team

Seeing the project in terms of its components reduces it from being complicated and overwhelming to achievable and manageable. It also helps the team members appreciate and

understand each others' responsibilities so as to work together rather than to be independent of one another.

It establishes lines of authority and communication

When the team members are organized in a simple and clear manner, each person will easily be able to determine the lines of authority he needs to follow when relating his part of the project to the other parts. This will keep communication lines clear and minimize the “red tape” involved in inter-relationships.

How to Organize

There are basically two activities involved in organizing:



- **Developing an Organization Structure**
- **Delegating to Subordinates**

These skills can be mastered by any ordinary person, and will carry him a long way in his leadership abilities—even when the assigned task is large and complex.

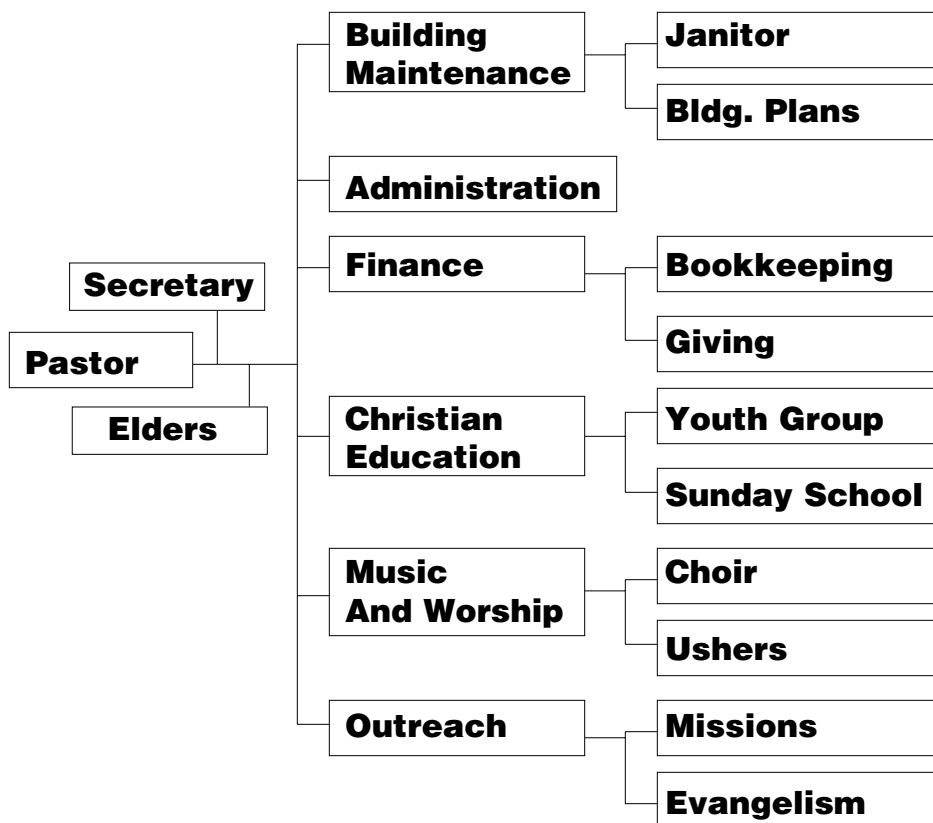
Developing an Organizational Structure

An organizational chart is the best way to develop structure in the team. The chart allows the team to grasp visually the specific jobs, the lines of responsibility, and the lines of authority.

To illustrate this, let us suppose that we are starting a church with a group of twenty families. We have already done our planning and programming, and have come up with a list of things we feel are necessary priorities for the church. Some of the activities would probably be the following:

- | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| • Preaching | • Christian Education |
| • Administering | • Music and Worship |
| • Pastoring/Counseling | • Evangelism (Outreach) |
| • Finance Management | • Building/Maintenance |

The list, at this point, is simply a list with no organization. But look what happens when we organize this into a structure or organization chart.



This list of activities has now taken on meaning, and through the use of the chart it is easy to grasp visually how it all fits together.

It is important to remember that *structure* always follows planning and not vice versa. This order can sometimes be turned around because each team member has a particular job which he wants for himself. The organizational structure may then be made without clearly relating the jobs to the objective. Unless the plan has been made first to guide in the development of the structure, everyone will begin to do “What is right in his own eyes.” There will be confusion rather than efficiency and order which the structure should bring.

Delegating to Subordinates

Delegation is accomplished when the leader of the team assigns parts of his overall responsibility to others on the team with commensurate authority to allow them to do the job.

When delegation is done properly, the leader can take one or more of the “monkeys off his back” and give them to someone else. Far too often, however, a leader may think he has delegated a job only to discover that the “monkey” has found his way back to the leader’s shoulder.

Why does this happen? What has gone wrong with the delegation process? Often it is because the leader has not fully delegated the job

and the authority to the other person. If the team member is insecure or feels he may not be able to do the job to please the boss, he may come to the leader with questions such as:

- ***“What would you do in this situation?”***
- ***“What do you think I should do?”***

At this point, the boss reveals whether or not he has really delegated the responsibility. If he answers the above questions, telling what he would do personally, promises to think about the questions and come up with answers for the person—then it is obvious he has not delegated properly. He will end up carrying the load again himself. Furthermore, he does nothing to help strengthen the leadership ability of the team member.

The proper response to these questions would be: “I don’t know. That is no longer my responsibility. I suggest you do the ‘staff-work’ on the question and make a decision. If it would be helpful to you, I will be happy to review your ‘staff-work’ with you when you have completed it.”

What is Staff-Work?

Staff-work is simply the staff person or team member doing his homework on a problem or situation to come up with all the possible alternatives and a recommendation for the best solution. In doing staff-work, a person should ask himself the following questions in the following order:

- ***What is the real problem?***
- ***What is causing the problem?***
- ***What are the possible solutions?***
- ***Which of these solutions would I recommend?***

When the team member has researched the problem fully, he can then go to the leader for counsel or review. But now, the leader is not burdened with the task of researching. He can simply act as a “sounding board”, and, if necessary, vote on the issue. The team member has learned a great deal in the process, has made a tentative decision, and has been strengthened in his leadership abilities. Thus, everyone has benefited.

Incidentally, this principle works well in the husband/wife relationship as well as in any other team. When the washing machine breaks down, the wife may run to her husband crying, “What shall we do?”

Or she may be able to figure out where the problem is, call several repair shops for estimates on the cost of fixing it, compare these costs to the cost of a new machine, and make a recommendation as to the best alternative. She can then present the “completed staff-work” to her husband so that he can vote on the issue. In this way, the husband is saved a tiresome burden and the wife grows in her development as a thinking person.

Why Delegate?

- Because organizations grow.
- You can become overworked as a leader and destroy yourself.
- Because it will help to develop the team members under your authority.
- Because the effective leader has time to deal with long-range issues rather than to be constantly burdened with immediate priorities.

Delegation in the Bible

So far we have been dealing with simple secular management skills. Sometimes people may ask, “Is it wise to use secular methods to handle spiritual problems?” In answer to this, let us cite two classic Scriptural examples of delegation.

Moses in the Old Testament

And so it was, on the next day, that Moses sat to judge the people; and the people stood before Moses from morning until evening. So when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did for the people, he said, “What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit, and all the people stand before you from morning until evening?” And Moses said to his father-in-law, “Because the people come to me to inquire of God. When they have a difficulty, they come to me, and I judge between one and another; and I make known the statutes of God and His laws.”

So Moses' father-in-law said to him, “The thing that you do is not good. Both you and these people who are with you will surely wear yourselves out. For this thing is too much for you; you are not able to perform

it by yourself. Listen now to my voice; I will give you counsel, and God will be with you: Stand before God for the people, so that you may bring the difficulties to God. And you shall teach them the statutes and the laws, and show them the way in which they must walk and the work they must do. Moreover you shall select from all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. And let them judge the people at all times.”

“Then it will be that every great matter they shall bring to you, but every small matter they themselves shall judge. So it will be easier for you, for they will bear the burden with you. If you do this thing, and God so commands you, then you will be able to endure, and all this people will also go to their place in peace.”

So Moses heeded the voice of his father-in-law and did all that he had said. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people: rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. So they judged the people at all times; the hard cases they brought to Moses, but they judged every small case themselves.

Exodus 18:13-26

The Apostles in the New Testament

Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring against the Hebrews by the Hellenists, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples and said, “It is not desirable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word.”

And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch, whom they set before the apostles; and when they

had prayed, they laid hands on them. And the word of God spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Acts 6:1-7

In the above examples we can clearly see how delegation:

- ***Saved the leaders' physical strength.***
- ***Increased efficiency in the task.***
- ***Allowed the leaders to major on the truly important work of godly leadership.***
- ***Developed the second echelon of leadership in the team.***

Three Key Words in Delegation

Responsibility

Here the leader “gives away” one of his jobs to another.

Authority

The leader must also be willing to delegate a portion of his leadership authority to the person he delegates to. If the leader is not willing to do this, the staff member becomes simply a “paper tiger” who has a responsibility but has no power to make decisions.

Accountability

When a team member accepts a responsibility from his leader and the authority needed to accomplish the task, he must return an equal amount of accountability to his leader. The team member must realize that now “his head is in the hangman’s noose,” and if something goes wrong, he will have to answer for it.

The story is told that when President Harry Truman cleaned off his desk in the White House for the incoming president, he decided to leave one item on the desk. When President Eisenhower arrived to take up office, he found a small plaque on the desk which read:

THE BUCK STOPS HERE

Train Staff Before You Delegate

Attempting to delegate jobs to untrained staff people adds work to the leader rather than alleviates it. Until a person has adequate training, he should work under the close supervision of the leader. In this way, he will learn and become confident in his ability to do the task. Once he is trained, the leader can let him have the entire responsibility and let him do it completely by himself.

How to Delegate

Many leaders try to delegate by telling the person ***what work is to be done*** rather than ***what results are expected***. This is *very ineffective*.

Example:

Suppose I ask you to clean a room for me; I delegate the task to you. I then proceed to tell you everything I want done in cleaning the room:

- ✓ *Dust*
- ✓ *Wash windows*
- ✓ *Wash the marks off the walls*
- ✓ *Take the spider webs down*
- ✓ *Scrub and wax the floor*

This is delegating by the work to be done. When you have finished doing all the chores I have listed, you feel you have accomplished the job.

What is wrong with this kind of delegation? You have been given the responsibility without the authority and therefore will not accept accountability. If I am not satisfied with the appearance of the room you will reply, “But I did everything you told me to do, so it cannot be my fault but yours.”

A much better way to delegate the job would have been to say, “I want you to clean this room ‘to the glory of God’ or until it sparkles.” This is **delegation by the results expected**. You, the team member, then have both the responsibility and the authority to do the job as you see fit. You can then make your own list of what needs to be done (which may be far more complete than mine). You can attack the job with your own unique set of strengths and creativity.

If I force you to do it according to “my strengths,” you may be forced to operate in one of your weaknesses. It is important to remember that

two people will attack the same job differently, but both are capable of getting the same results. A person who has been delegated a responsibility correctly will feel comfortable assuming the accountability for the results.

How to Train for Delegation

There are *three* phases in preparing a person for delegated responsibility.

Phase #1—Team Member Assists Leader

In this phase, the leader has the total responsibility for the plan. The team member simply follows his orders.

Phase #2—Team Member Works Out Plan

While still under the authority and close supervision of the leader, the team member is asked to draw up a new plan for a certain project. The leader then lets the person take him through the plan, discussing it with him in detail and offering suggestions where necessary. When the leader is satisfied with his subordinate's plan, he allows him to execute it as agreed. The only time the subordinate is required to check back with the leader is when he needs to deviate from the original plan. At this stage the leader is still the one accountable should anything go wrong.

Phase #3—Leader Evaluates Completed Work

When the team member has executed his plan, the leader reviews the entire project with him. The leader should be objective and positive, giving praise where it is due and suggestions where needed. If the person is adequately prepared, the leader can delegate freely to him in this area. If not, one or all of the three phases should be repeated until the person has mastered the task.

Practical Principles for Organizing

Job Description

A good job description eliminates confusion because it communicates the following:

- The job or function being delegated
- To whom I am responsible and for what
- The limits of my responsibilities and authority
- My overall duties
- Time span of this delegated responsibility

Establishing Relationships

Every leader must realize that the boxes in his organizational chart are not simply parts of a machine, but people who have needs and problems. The leader's job is to help these people develop in such a way that they can grow in confidence and ability and accomplish their objectives. A leader needs to build and develop a working relationship with his leadership team.

Span of Control

Every leader has his own capacity for how much work he can oversee effectively. A competent leader can become very incompetent by having too large a span of control. Factors which affect a leader's span of control are the following:

- *Capacity of person*
- *Type of work being supervised*
- *Geography (how large an area must be covered)*

Minimize Levels of Leadership

The leadership part of the organizational structure should not have too many layers or levels of leadership. The team members need to be as close to the decision making process as is possible. If the team members on the lower rungs of the chart never get to talk to the overall leader, but simply to "junior executives" who are their immediate supervisors, they soon become distant, lose heart, or begin creating problems.

Single Leader

Each person on the team should only be accountable to a single leader. If people feel they must take orders from several bosses, trouble is bound to occur.

Work Through the Organizational Structure

When a clear organizational chart is present, it tells the entire team who is responsible for what. When problems, ideas, or questions arise, it is best to work through the proper lines of authority and communication. In a well-run team, however, there will also be the harmony that allows people to discuss issues and seek answers directly with the person who handles the area in question.

If a problem arises the leader should deal with the person to whom he has delegated the responsibility. The leader should never step into someone else's delegated responsibility unless it is to give praise. You praise publicly but instruct or reprove privately. When you set up an organizational structure—work through it. Don't violate the structure.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY:

1 JOHN 1

VERSES Pg. 676

Preliminary Study

Begin your study of Chapter 1 by reading it through several times, perhaps once in another translation. As you read, try to understand the message of the chapter. What truth is John seeking to establish in the introduction (1:1-4)?

What is the main subject of the rest of the chapter? _____

Although definitions of words are not listed for you in this study, look up any words which are unfamiliar. If an ordinary dictionary doesn't give a satisfactory definition, use a Bible dictionary or a concordance. In using a concordance, locate the word you want to understand better; see how it is used other places in 1 John—and in 2 John, 3 John, and John's Gospel. Then see how it is used in the rest of the New Testament, and perhaps the Old Testament. Seeing the use of a word in other passages often helps clarify its meaning.

What Does the Chapter Say?

In 1 John you will be summarizing each chapter, rather than paraphrasing.

Remember that when you paraphrase you restate each thought in your own words. There is no limit on the length of a paraphrase. In contrast, summarizing means condensing or boiling down the portion of Scripture to a shorter but complete statement of what the passage says. The aim is to include everything that is important but still to keep your summary fairly short. To begin with, try to average 6 to 12 words per verse.

Read and meditate on 1 John 1 until you are quite familiar with the chapter. Then try summarizing verses 1-4 by yourself and compare your summary with the example given below.

Work out a rough summary of verses 5-10 on scratch paper, and check it for completeness and for length. (With an average of 6-12 words per verse, your summary should be 36-72 words for these six verses.) Then copy your summary in the space below.

A paragraph is a verse or group of verses which deals with a particular point or touches on the same general idea. See if you agree with the following paragraph divisions. In later chapters you will begin to make your own paragraph divisions.

Paragraph No. 1—1:1-4

The eternal Word of Life was revealed and we have seen and touched Him. We share our testimony so that you may have the joy of fellowship with us, with God the Father and with Jesus Christ. (37 words—an average of about 9 words per verse)

Paragraph No. 2—1:5-10 (Summarize in your own words.)

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

Look up the cross-references shown and fill in the key thought from the cross-reference which applies to the verse in 1 John 1. Find one or two more cross-references—from your general knowledge of the Scriptures, from verses you’ve memorized, or from cross-references listed in your Bible.

Verse	Cross-reference	Key Thought
Verse 2	John 1:14	The Word became man—God’s only Son.
Verse 3	Acts 8:35	
Verse 7	Rev. 1:5	Christ’s blood frees us from sin.
Verse 9	Prov. 28:13	

What Does It Say That I Don’t Understand?

Here are two possible problems: Consider them and see if you can come up with answers from your knowledge of 1 John or the rest of the New Testament.

1. From verse 1—When did anyone see and touch the Word of Life?

2. From verse 5—How can we as sinful men have fellowship with a God of perfect holiness?

What Does It Say To Me?

Go through the chapter prayerfully and list one or more verses which contain a possible application for your life. State briefly what application the verse contains.

Verse	Statement of Application

Pray and choose the verse which impresses you as the one to apply now to your life or service for Christ. Write in two or three sentences how you plan to put this verse into action.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal blue or grey ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are approximately 20 lines visible. The paper has a slight shadow on the right side, suggesting it's resting on a surface.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 5

THE CHANGE OF KINGDOMS

*For we know that our old self
was crucified with Him
so that the body of sin
might be rendered powerless,
that we should no longer be
slaves to sin—*

*because anyone who has died
has been freed from sin.*

Romans 6:6,7

Many Christians have a basic desire to live a holy life, but have come to believe they simply cannot do it. They have struggled for years with particular sins or deficiencies of character. While not living in gross sin, they have more or less given up ever attaining a life of holiness and have settled down to a life of moral mediocrity with which neither they nor God are pleased. The promise of Romans 6:6,7 seems impossibly beyond them. The strong commands of Scripture to live a consistently holy life only frustrate them.

Many have sought to live a holy life by their own will power; others have sought it solely by faith. Many have agonized in prayer over particular sins, seemingly without success. Scores of books have been written to help us discover the “secret” of the “victorious life.”

In our search for answers to our sin problems, a troublesome question arises: “What should I look to God for and what am I responsible for myself?” Many are confused at this point. When we first start to live the Christian life, we confidently assume we will simply discover from the Bible what God wants us to do and start doing it. We fail to reckon with our tendency to cling to our old sinful ways.

After experiencing a great deal of failure with our sinful nature, we are told that we have been trying to live the Christian life in the energy of the flesh. We need to “stop trying and start trusting,” or to “let go and let God.” We are told that if we just turn our sin problem over to Christ and rest in His finished work on Calvary, He will then live His life in us and we will experience a life of victory over sin.

Having experienced failure and frustration with our sin problem we are delighted to be told that God has already done it all and that we only need to rest in Christ’s finished work. After struggling with our sins to the point of despair, this new idea is like a life preserver to a drowning man, almost like hearing the Gospel for the first time.

But after awhile, if we are truly honest with ourselves, we discover we are still experiencing defeat at the hand of our sinful natures. The victory seemingly promised us still eludes us. We still struggle with pride, jealousy, materialism, impatience, and lust. We still eat too much, waste our time, criticize each other, shade the truth just a little, and indulge in a dozen other sins, all the time hating ourselves for doing them.

Then we wonder what is wrong. “Why can’t I,” we ask ourselves, “experience the victory described in all the books that others seem to have experienced?” We begin to feel that something is uniquely wrong with us, that somehow our sinful natures must be worse than others. Then we begin to despair.

Years ago a fellow Christian warned me that Satan would try to confuse us on the issue of

what God has done for us and what we must do ourselves. I have come to see the insight he had in making that statement. Lack of understanding on that issue has led to great confusion in our pursuit of holiness. It is very important that we make this distinction; for God has indeed made provision for us to live a holy life, but He also has given us definite responsibilities.

Let us first look at God's provision for us.

In the Bible we read, "Therefore, do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires" (Romans 6:12). The *first* thing we should notice in this passage is that the pursuit of holiness—this not allowing sin to reign in our mortal bodies—is something *we* have to do. Paul's statement is one of exhortation. He addressed himself to our wills. He said, "Do not let sin reign," implying that this is something for which we ourselves are responsible. The experience of holiness is not a gift we receive like justification, but something which we are clearly exhorted to work at.

The *second* thing to note from Paul's exhortation is that it is based on what he had just said. Note the connecting word *therefore*. Clearly he meant to say something like, "In view of what I have just said, do not let sin reign in your mortal body." To state it another way, we are to pursue holiness because certain facts are true.

What are these facts?

Let us take a look at Romans 6. In answer to the question "Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase?" Paul said, "We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer?" (verses 1,2). Then Paul developed that idea (verses 3-11). It is evident that the word *therefore* (verse 12) refers back to this fact that we died to sin. Because we died to sin, we are not to let it reign in our mortal bodies.

If we are to obey the exhortation of verse 12, it is vital that we understand what Paul means by the expression *we died to sin*. As we read this passage, *the first thing we observe is that our*

dying to sin is the result of our union with Christ (verses 2:11). Because He died to sin, we died to sin. Therefore, it is apparent that our dying to sin is not something we do, but something Christ has done, the value of which accrues to all who are united with Him.

The second observation we can make is that our dying to sin is a fact whether we realize it or not. Because Christ died to sin, all who are united with Him died to sin. Our dying to sin is not something we do, or something we make come true in our experience by reckoning it to be so. Some have misunderstood this point. We have gotten the idea that to have died to sin means to somehow be removed from sin's ability to touch us. However, to experience this in our daily lives we are told we must *reckon* ourselves dead to sin (verse 11, KJV). We are further told that if we are not experiencing victory over our besetting sins, it is because we are not reckoning on the fact that we died to sin.

We are indeed to reckon—or to count or consider—ourselves dead to sin, but our reckoning does not make it true, even in our experience. Verses 11 and 12 must be taken together. Because we are dead to sin through our union with Christ, we are not to let sin reign in our mortal bodies. Our daily experience with regard to sin is determined—not by our reckoning, but by our will—by whether we allow sin to reign in our bodies. But our will must be influenced by the fact that we died to sin.

What then does Paul mean by his expression *died to sin*? He means we died to the dominion of sin, or to the reign of sin. Before we trusted in Jesus Christ for our salvation we were in the kingdom of Satan and sin. We "followed the ways of the world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air [the devil]" (Ephesians 2:2). We were under the power of Satan (Acts 26:18) and the dominion of darkness (Colossians 1:13). Paul said we were slaves of sin (Romans 6:17). We were born into this kingdom of sin, slavery, and death. Every person who has ever lived since Adam, except for the incarnate Son of God, has been born a slave in the kingdom of sin and Satan.

But through our union with Christ we have died to this realm of sin. We have been set free from sin (Romans 6:18), rescued from the dominion of darkness (Colossians 1:13), and turned from the power of Satan to God (Acts 26:18). Before our salvation we were in bondage to sin, under the reign and rule of sin. Regardless of how decent and moral we were, we lived in the kingdom of sin. But now through our union with Christ in His death to sin, we have been delivered out of the realm of sin and placed in the kingdom and realm of righteousness.¹

Professor John Murray, in commenting on the clause we died to sin, said, “If we view sin as a realm or sphere, then the believer no longer lives in that realm or sphere. And just as it is true with reference to life in the sphere of this world that the person who has died ‘passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found’ (Psalm 37:36), so it is with the sphere of sin; the believer is no longer there because he has died to sin....The believer died to sin once and he has been translated to another realm.”²

It is because we were in this realm of sin, under its reign and rule, that we began to sin from infancy. Because we were slaves we acted like slaves. We developed sinful habits and a sinful character. Even if we were what the world considers “good,” we lived for ourselves, not for God. Our attitude toward Christ was expressed by the words of His enemies: “We don’t want this man to be our king” (Luke 19:14).

But if we have been delivered from this realm, why do we still sin? Though God has delivered us from the reign of sin, our sinful natures still reside within us. Even though sin’s dominion and rule are broken, the remaining sin that dwells in believers exerts a tremendous power, constantly working toward evil.

An illustration from warfare can help us see how this is true. In a particular nation two competing factions were fighting for control of the country. Eventually, with the help of an outside army one faction won the war and

assumed control of the nation’s government. But the losing side did not stop fighting. They simply changed their tactics to guerilla warfare and continued to fight. In fact, they were so successful that the country supplying the outside help could not withdraw its troops.

So it is with the Christian. Satan has been defeated and the reign of sin overthrown. But our sinful natures resort to a sort of guerilla warfare to lead us into sin. This results in the struggle between the Spirit and our sinful natures which Paul wrote about: “For the sinful nature desires what is contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit what is contrary to the sinful nature. They are in conflict with each other, so that you do not do what you want” (Galatians 5:17).

Further, because we are born as sinners, we have from birth developed habits of sin. As Jay Adams says, “We were born sinners, but it took practice to develop our particular styles of sinning. The old life was disciplined [trained] toward ungodliness.”³ We all tend to act according to these sinful habits that have been engraved in us from long practice.

Suppose, for example, I had a lame leg and as a result developed a limp. If through surgery my lameness was cured, I would still tend to limp out of habit. Or do you suppose that when slaves were freed by President Lincoln’s Emancipation Proclamation, they immediately began to think as free men? Undoubtedly they still tended to act as slaves because they had developed habit patterns of slavery.

In a similar manner, Christians tend to sin out of habit. It is our habit to look out for ourselves instead of others, to retaliate when injured in some way, and to indulge the appetites of our bodies. It is our habit to live for ourselves and not for God. When we become Christians, we do not drop all this overnight. In fact, we will spend the rest of our lives putting off these habits and putting on habits of holiness.

Not only have we been slaves to sin, but we still live in a world populated by slaves of sin. The

conventional values around us reflect this slavery, and the world tries to conform us to its own sinful mold.

Therefore, though sin no longer reigns in us, it will constantly try to get at us. Though we have been delivered from the kingdom of sin and its rule, we have not been delivered from its attacks. As Dr. D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones says in his exposition of Romans 6, though sin cannot reign in us, that is, in our essential personality, it can, if left unchecked, reign in our mortal bodies.⁴ It will turn the natural appetites into indulgence, our need for clothing and shelter into materialism, and our normal sexual interest into immorality.

That is why Paul exhorted us to be on our guard so that we will not let sin reign in our bodies. Before our salvation, before our death to the reign of sin, such an exhortation would have been futile. You cannot say to a slave, “Live as a free man,” but you can say that to someone delivered from slavery. Now that we are in fact dead to sin—to its rule and reign—we are to count on that as being true. We are to keep before us this fact that we are no longer slaves. We can now stand up to sin and say no to it. Before we had no choice; now we have one. When we sin as Christians, we do not sin as slaves, but as individuals with the freedom of choice. We sin because we choose to sin.

To summarize then, we have been set free from the reign and rule of sin, the kingdom of unrighteousness. Our deliverance is through our union with Christ in His death. When Christ entered this world He voluntarily entered the realm of sin, though he never sinned. When He died, He died to this realm of sin (Romans 6:10), and through our union with Him we died to this realm also. We are to count on this fact that we are dead to sin’s rule, that we can stand up to it and say no. Therefore we are to guard our bodies so that sin does not reign in us.

So we see that God has made provision for our holiness. Through Christ He has delivered us from sin’s reign so that we now can resist sin. But the responsibility for resisting is ours. God

does not do that for us. To confuse the *potential* for resisting (which God provided) with the *responsibility* for resisting (which is ours) is to court disaster in our pursuit of holiness.

Footnotes

¹I am indebted to Dr. D. Martyn Lloyd-Jones for his helpful exposition of the term “died to sin” in chapter 2 of his book *Romans: An Exposition of Chapter 6—The New Man* (Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1972).

²John Murray, *The Epistle to the Romans, The New International Commentary on the New Testament* (Grand Rapids, Michigan: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co., 1968), page 213. Used by permission.

³From *Godliness Through Discipline* by Jay E. Adams, page 6. Reprinted 1973 by Baker Book House and used by permission.

⁴Lloyd-Jones, *Romans: An Exposition of Chapter 6*, pages 152-153.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/6

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Leadership and Leading _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Leadership and Leading</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>1 John 2</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 6</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan and Meet with your Disciple</i>		
<i>Share Bridge with non-Christian</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

LEADERSHIP AND LEADING

NOTES

Introduction

When most people hear the word **leader**, one of several mental images may pop into their minds. They may visualize a general leading a large army into a glorious battle; or they may think about the great white hunter leading his hunting party through the jungle in search of big game. Such concepts of leadership, however, are acquired mostly from the movies and for the most part are far removed from true leadership. Many of the great leaders, in reality, do their greatest leading behind the scenes, away from the day-by-day running of their particular enterprises.

In this lesson we will examine some of the elements of leading—and in particular, as they apply to the **Christian** leader.

Definition of Leading

Leading is inspiring and motivating people to do the specific action outlined in the plan.

Christian vs. Secular Leading

Jesus clearly warns us that Christian leadership should not be patterned solely upon the world's methods.

*But Jesus called them to Himself and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; **but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave**—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”*

Matthew 20:25-28

Here we see that in the secular world, *leading* often means **lording it over** someone else. Leading becomes a means to power and authority which in turn builds up the ego of the leader at the expense of the follower. However, Jesus says that Christian leaders are not to

be like this. In fact, the Christian leader is to follow Jesus' example and become a **servant** to his followers. The leader is to see his job as ministering to those he leads, discovering their needs, and then helping to meet them. What a contrast from the world!

Components of Leadership

As an enterprise starts, the leader may be very actively involved in supervising and leading the various functions. But as God blesses and the work expands, the leader will be forced to delegate some authority to second-level leaders in order to stay on top of all the aspects of the task. The leader now will be forced into a more behind-the-scenes role and will do his leading by helping to guide the second-level leaders in their jobs. The leader also will find he must deal with increasing administrative demands as the enterprise grows.

In order to make the transition from the front lines to the background role, and in order to continue leading the group effectively, the leader must master the five basic components of good leadership.



Five Basic Components of Good Leadership

- **Decision-making**
- **Communication**
- **Motivating (discussed in full in 4/8)**
- **Staffing**
- **Training**

Decision-making

This has to do with the implementation of the plan, the identification of problems, and the enacting of solutions.

Decision-making may be the most taxing aspect of the whole job of leading. Many of the decisions a leader must make have far-reaching implications and may not have everyone's approval. This puts tre-

mendous pressure on the leader and may cause him to want to pass the buck to someone else in the organization to make the decision. Every effective leader, however, must have the fortitude and courage to make the best decision he is capable of making. He may make mistakes at times, but an occasional wrong decision is better than no decisions at all. The leader who can learn from his errors will improve and grow with his organization.

There are two basic kinds of decisions with which most leading deals.

- Implementing the plan
- Problem-solving

Implementing the Plan

Decisions in this category have to do with enacting the plan. Someone must be accountable for putting the plan and sub-plans into motion. Good plans facilitate the decision needed to implement them and will answer the following questions:

- *What are we going to do?*
- *When are we going to do it?*
- *Where are we going to do it?*
- *Who is going to do what?*

Problem-solving

There are four good questions to ask in seeking a solution to any problem:

What is the problem?
Get Facts.

What is the cause?
Deal with root and not manifestations of the root problem.

What are the possible solutions?
Work to find three or four possible solutions.
Anyone who can only think of one solution is not using his head.

Which do you recommend?
Make the person responsible choose. Do not let them put the monkey on your shoulder.

This is called staff-work! It trains people to think so they can solve their own problems.

Sometimes when there is a particularly difficult decision to make, the leader tries to guard himself by using the democratic process. He thinks that if he can get a general consensus from the group, he will avoid disapproval and personnel reaction. Usually when the decision is hard, however, it cannot be made by democratic vote. The leader can and should seek the counsel of the group, and get all the facts and opinions he can, but he himself must finally be responsible for the decision. A person, not a committee, must make the final decision and take the responsibility for it.

Factors for Christians to Remember In Decision-Making

- **Pray**

If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.

James 1:5

- **Facts**

Through wisdom a house is built, and by understanding it is established. By knowledge the rooms are filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

Proverbs 24:3,4

- **Fairness**

A Christian leader must decide what is fair and just for all involved. Playing favorites has no place in Christian leadership.

Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring against the Hebrews by the Hellenists, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

Acts 6:1

- **Faith**

Decisions are made by faith; "This is what **I THINK** should be done." No one can make the right decision all the time. If you make a mistake, don't try to defend it. Admit it, ask forgiveness, and try again.

- **Peace**

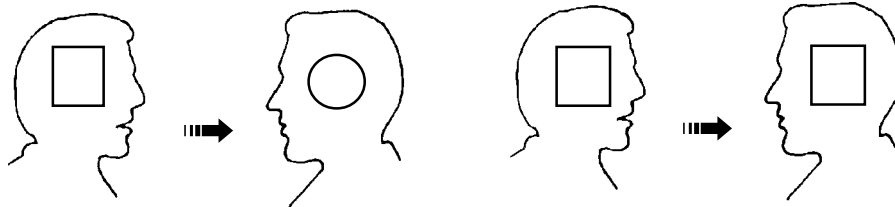
Don't rush but don't be indecisive. If people try to pressure you into making a premature decision, just tell them "NO!" Then say, "If you will give me time to think and pray about this, I might be able to

decide in your favor.” Since people usually want a decision which will favor them, they will tend to back off and give you the needed time.

NOTES

Communication

Accurately transferring information from the mind of the sender to the mind of the receiver.



**Poor and Undesirable
Communication**

**Good
Communication**

The leader’s most important task is seeing that people understand what is expected of them. A great deal of effort is wasted because they don’t know what to do or they do the wrong thing.

Next to decision-making, communication is probably the hardest task in leading; however, it pays the greatest dividends when it is done effectively. Every moment or dollar a leader spends on communication will be repaid many times over in the smooth functioning of the staff, satisfied team members, and high respect for the leader.

Keys to Good Communication

“What do I, as the leader, need to know?”

This is simply listening. Few leaders grasp the importance of this vital aspect of communication. Listening is the only way the leader can get feedback from those he is leading. Sometimes the leader only listens as far down as his second-level of leadership, and these people try to tell him what those at the grass roots are thinking. This is what happens with the President and Congress. The members of Congress, who are the second-level leaders, try to communicate to the President how the grass roots constituency feels about various issues. In a huge country like the United States, this is a necessary method of communicating. But every leader, including the President, must occasionally try to get down to the grass roots himself to talk with the people about themselves; what they are doing, saying, and feeling. In doing this, both the leader and the people benefit, concern and respect are maintained, and confidence is renewed.

Someone has well said:

NOTES

***They must know that you care
BEFORE
they care what you know.***

“What do I, as the leader, need to communicate?”

The leader needs to communicate clearly. If his instructions are confusing or uncertain, the staff will be unable to follow them efficiently. The Bible speaks to this when it says:

*For if the trumpet makes an uncertain sound, who
will prepare himself for battle?
1 Corinthians 14:8*

In order to express himself clearly, the leader must be sure to choose his words carefully. He should remember to always begin at the known and move toward the unknown so his staff members do not get lost in the process. He may also want to write out what he wants to say and then ask someone to read it and tell him what the message conveys to him.

In addition to clarity, the leader's communications must convey concern, sensitivity, and appreciation to the staff. The tone of how something is said is just as important as what is actually said.

“Has the receiver understood?”

If the team member receives something other than what the leader intends to impart, true communication has not taken place. At this point, it is important that the leader listen for feedback from his team. If possible, he should actually interact with some of the staff members, asking questions which will reveal whether or not the communication has been received correctly.

“Are proper channels of communication being followed?”

As we learned earlier, the organizational structure should be used to disperse information through the ranks of the team. If the proper organizational channels are not followed, the end result will usually be that someone does not get the word. It is good to let communications flow downward from leader to sub-leader to staff member. This process identifies the channel more clearly, and when necessary, information can flow upwards the same way.

It is beneficial, following a verbal communication from the leader, for him to send a written memo to all concerned as a

reminder or to clarify what he has said. This will greatly increase effectiveness in communication and assist second-level leaders in accurately reproducing the leader's statements to those in their spheres of responsibility.

Staffing

Staffing is assessing a person's gifts, capacity, and strengths and placing him in the organizational chart where he will make the greatest contribution toward the fulfillment of the objectives.

A leader's ability to do this will mean the difference between success and failure. Putting the right man in the right slot means the job is already half done.

Considerations for Staffing

Evaluate People by God's Standard

Too often the Church decides to appoint, as leaders, those in their membership who have money, status, or shrewd business abilities. While there is nothing wrong with these qualities per se, they should not be the sole standards of evaluation in the choice of leadership for God's people. God has clearly set forth in Scripture what His standard is for the Christian leader.

This is a faithful saying: If a man desires the position of a bishop, he desires a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, temperate, sober-minded, of good behavior, hospitable, able to teach; not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for money, but gentle, not quarrelsome, not covetous; one who rules his own house well, having his children in submission with all reverence (for if a man does not know how to rule his own house, how will he take care of the church of God?); not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil.

1 Timothy 3:1-6

A bishop—or Church leader—is one who gives careful care to the members of the Church family. The emphasis in the above passage is not placed upon status or position, or upon the duties of service which the office holds, but the *character qualities* such a man needs. Too often the body of Christ is more concerned with the abilities or gifts the person has. God is not concerned with what a man can do since He is able to do anything to empower him. God places the emphasis on character—what a man is. Is this person surrendered to Christ? Is he being led by the Spirit and are the fruits of the Spirit radiating from his life?

Biblical Character Standards Summarized

NOTES

- ✓ **Blameless**
Walks with God and relationships to others are above reproach
- ✓ **Husband of One Wife**
Faithful to wedding vows
- ✓ **Temperate**
Moderate in actions, speech, etc.
- ✓ **Sober-minded**
Of sound mind and reasoning
- ✓ **Good Behavior**
Discreet and moral in conduct
- ✓ **Hospitable**
Uses home for a center of ministry to others
- ✓ **Able**
A good teacher and communicator of spiritual truths
- ✓ **Not Given to Wine**
Not addicted to liquor (implying moderation, not abstinence)
- ✓ **Not Violent**
Not given to fighting
- ✓ **Not Greedy**
Willing to share what he has with others; His life does not revolve around the accumulation of wealth
- ✓ **Gentle**
Patient
- ✓ **Not Quarrelsome**
Avoids brawls
- ✓ **Covetous**
Is not always comparing himself with others, desiring what they have
- ✓ **Rules His own House**
Is a godly leader in his own family
- ✓ **Children in Submission**
Obedient and well-mannered children; not rebellious to parental control
- ✓ **Not a Novice**
Not a new convert

- ***Assess their gifts and abilities.***

Do not lay hands on anyone hastily, nor share in other people's sins; keep yourself pure.

1 Timothy 5:22

The Word of God warns us not to rush into staffing a job. It is always possible to put someone into the slot temporarily until the right person can be found.

Sometimes it is wise to appoint a person to a job without giving the job a title. Then he can be observed in operation without the pressure or status-consciousness a title may impose. If the person functions well in the job, it is relatively easy to give him a title later on.

- ***What does the person WANT to do?***

In staffing, it is important to discover what the individual wants to do, enjoys doing, and what makes him feel comfortable and fulfilled. If the person has the desire as well as the ability to do a particular job, it will be to the leader's advantage to allow him to do it. If people are not really satisfied with their jobs, they will only stay until something comes along that they really want to do. Then they will leave and go elsewhere, and cause great turnover and substantial instability in the team.

- ***Build a relationship with each sub-leader.***

If the leader cannot get to know each member of the team personally, he at least must major on his second-level leaders. They are the ones who carry the day-to-day responsibilities for him. Harmony with them is an absolute imperative. If the sub-leaders feel loved, appreciated, and trusted, they will respond by giving the leader their love and loyalty. They will also treat their followers the same way the leader treats them.

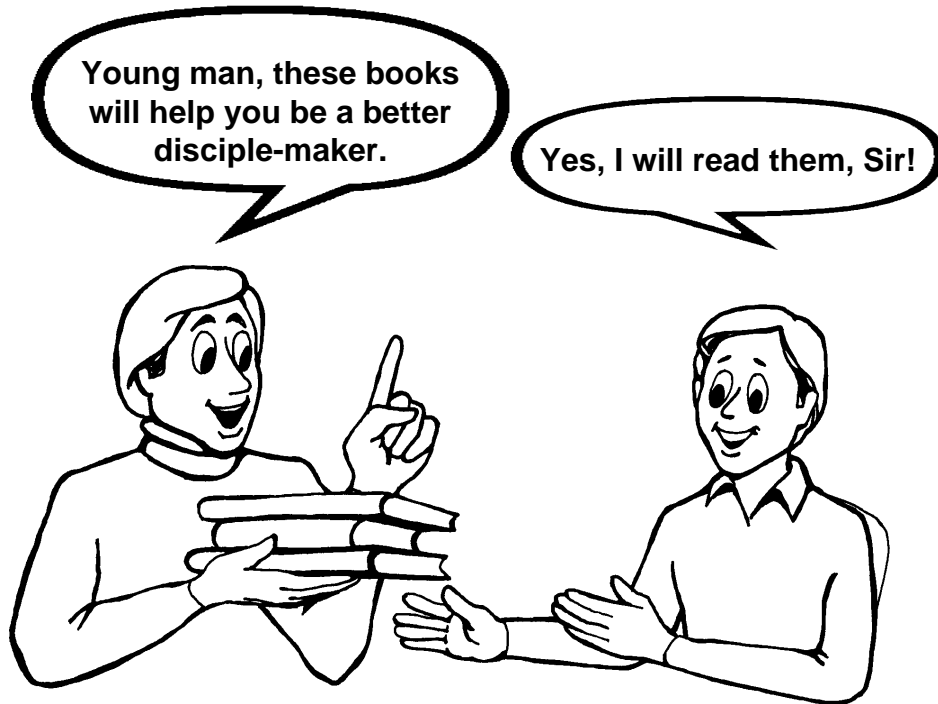
If possible, the leader should try to develop a relationship with his sub-leaders beyond the confines of the job and the work environment.

Training

Training is the work of upgrading a person's ability and increasing his capacity for greater service.

If a Christian enterprise is to grow, the leadership must place a high premium on staff development and create an environment in which it can take place.

NOTES



In order to be fulfilled and happy in their jobs, people need to grow and develop their gifts so that they can be used both for their own personal enjoyment as well as in building God's Kingdom.

Leadership, by its very nature, is charged with the responsibility of reproducing future leadership. If we fail at this point, the Church will not continue to grow and develop to her full capability.

When Moses died, he left a well-trained and capable leader named Joshua to carry on in his stead. Because he had been so well developed and taught, Joshua was able to lead the people into the Promised Land. When Joshua died, however, he left no leader to replace him. He had been so busy conquering the land that he had failed to train a replacement. It took Israel almost two hundred years to recover from this mistake.

Compare the following passages.

Moses Trained Joshua

As the LORD had commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did. He left nothing undone of all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

Joshua 11:15

Joshua Left No Replacement

NOTES

In those days there was no king in Israel; everyone did what was right in his own eyes.
Judges 21:25

The only way to ensure future leadership for the Church is to adequately train the present leaders and to impress upon them the importance of **reproducing themselves** in this area of leading.

If we are able to inaugurate such a leadership training program, we will find that certain results follow.

- *People will be developed according to their gifts and potential.*
- *We will develop and help people rather than just use them.*
- *We will grow rather than stagnate.*
- *We will be fighting the Peter Principle. (This says people can be promoted up the ladder to a position of incompetence.)*
- *We will ensure future staff who are capable of serving efficiently.*

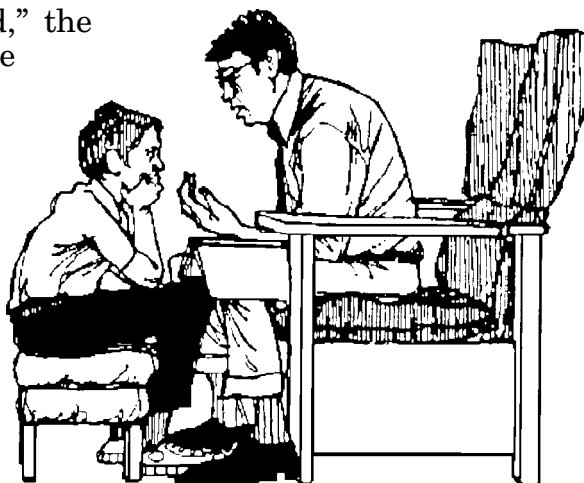
Areas to Develop in People

Knowledge of the Word

Since the entire basis of our ministry is the Word of God, we need to do all within our power to help people master it. If each potential leader is grasping the Word with all five fingers of the “Hand,” the future leadership of the Church will be solid and godly.

Ministry Skills

In addition to a knowledge of the Bible truths and doctrines, Christian leaders must learn the **how-to's** of Christian Ministry.



Christian Leaders Must Learn How to...

- ✓ **Do personal evangelism**
- ✓ **Do follow-up**
- ✓ **Lead Bible discussion groups**
- ✓ **Lead meetings**
- ✓ **Counsel**
- ✓ **Make disciples**
- ✓ **Develop many other skills necessary to win and disciple others to Christ**



Character Development

While we are concerned with what we **do**, God is more concerned with what we **are**. God knows that our character will ultimately determine our actions, so He is ever at work to perfect the areas of character which are so important to our walk with Him.

Spiritual Gifts

Since every Christian has been given one or more spiritual gifts from God, the Church must help its members to develop and employ them well. As Christians learn to use their gifts effectively, the Church will expand and develop in the most efficient way. The Church must help its members to realize that every spiritual gift is of equal value to God and necessary in Christ's Body. Certain gifts should not be stressed as more important or beneficial than others. Each member should be gratified for his own gift and at the same time appreciate those of his brothers and sisters. This will promote unity and harmony and strengthen the Body.

Leadership

Since **everyone** is commanded to make disciples, it is obvious that everyone will have at least a few people who will look to him for leadership. If one person is to lead another in a Christ-like way, he must try to learn the basic principles of leadership and to master the art of leading. **Every** disciple needs leadership training. If a person can master the use of **O.A.T.S.** and **P.O.L.E.** they will have the principles and tools needed to lead others. Someone must assume the responsibility. The Church and its current leadership must raise up the next group of leaders if the body of Christ is to have Biblical leadership. Leaders must see it as their responsibility to raise up their own replacement.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY:

1 JOHN 2

VERSES Pg. 678

Preliminary Study

As you begin, review your summary of 1 John 1. Notice how the topic at the end of chapter one continues in verses one and two of this chapter. (When John wrote his letter it wasn't divided into chapters, but was continuous, like letters today.)

Read this chapter 3 to 5 times, perhaps reading some in another translation, asking the Lord for understanding. As you read, you will begin to notice the different but connected themes in the chapter.

What the Chapter Says

Again, portions of this chapter are summarized for you. Compare these parts with the verses in your Bible. Work out your own summaries from the other paragraphs, limiting them to an average of 6-12 words per verse (30 to 60 words for paragraph 3; 54 to 108 words for paragraphs 5 and 6 together, etc.)

Paragraph No. 1—2:1,2

I write to prevent your sinning, but if you do, Jesus is the Defense Lawyer and Payment for our sins (and for everyone's).

Paragraph No. 2—2:3-6

Obedying His commands proves that we know Him. Professing to know Him while disobeying is lying, but obedience perfects God's love in us and gives assurance. One claiming to abide in Christ should live as He did. (Paragraphs 1 and 2 – 60 words – average of 10 words per verse.)

Paragraph No. 3—2:7-11

Paragraph No. 4—2:12-14

I write to forgiven children who know God as their Father, to fathers who know God as eternal and to young men who are strong in God's Word and victorious over Satan. (32 words)

Paragraph No. 5—2:15-17 _____

Paragraph No. 6—2:18-23 _____

Paragraph No. 7—2:24,25

Keep His teaching in you and you'll dwell in Christ and the Father and have His promised eternal life. (18 words)

Paragraph No. 8—2:26-29 _____

“Worldliness is not a matter of things, but of heart attitude—of being in step with the times but out of step with eternity, in step with men but out of step with God.”
—ROBERT D. FOSTER

What Other Scriptures Say

What verses in another chapter or book give light on something in this chapter? Find one or two more cross-references and record them with their key thoughts.

Verse	Cross-reference	Key Thought
Verse 3	John 14:21	
Verse 15	Romans 12:2	Don't let the world mold you.
Verse 15	2 Timothy 4:10	Demas loved the world, forsook God's service

Verse 25		

What Does It Say That I Don't Understand?

Answer the first question. Then if you have a question of your own on some verse in the chapter, list it below.

1. What do you think verse 28 means by "...*abide in Him*"? _____

2. _____

Listing questions and problems enables you to pinpoint what you don't understand and helps you in looking for answers.

What It Says to Me

Review the chapter prayerfully and list a verse or verses which you might apply to your life. State briefly what each verse teaches.

Verse	Statement of Application
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Pray over these possible applications, asking the Lord to show you which to apply specifically to your life. Compare the verse with the condition of your life in this area. For example, if the application has to do with being entangled with the world, see if you can narrow it down to the specific thing in your life which the Lord would have you change. State this by completing this sentence:

The need in my life as shown from the application verse I have chosen is:

Complete this personal application by writing a brief paragraph describing how you feel the Lord would have you carry out this application in practice.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 6

THE BATTLE FOR HOLINESS

***So I find this law at work:
when I want to do good,
evil is right there with Me.
Romans 7:21***

Through our union with Christ in His death we are delivered from the dominion of sin. But we still find sin struggling to gain mastery over us, as Paul depicted so vividly: “When I want to do good, evil is right there with me” (Romans 7:21). We may not like the fact that we have this lifelong struggle with sin, but the more we realize and accept it, the better equipped we will be to deal with it. The more we discover about the strength of indwelling sin, the less we feel its effects. To the extent that we discover this law of sin within ourselves, we will abhor and fight against it.

But though believers still have this indwelling propensity to sin, the Holy Spirit maintains within us a prevailing desire for holiness (1 John 3:9). The believer struggles with the sin God enables him to see in himself. This is the picture we see in Romans 7:21, and it distinguishes believers from unbelievers who lie serenely content in their darkness.

Interpretations of Romans 7:14,15 fall into three basic groups. It is not the purpose of this book to discuss those interpretations or to decide in favor of one of them. Whatever our interpretation of Romans 7, all Christians acknowledge the universal application of Paul’s statement, “When I want to do good, evil is right there with me.”

As indicated in the previous chapter, indwelling sin remains in us even though it has been dethroned. And though it has been overthrown

and weakened, its nature has not changed. Sin is still hostile to God and cannot submit to His law (Romans 8:7). Thus we have an implaceable enemy of righteousness right in our own hearts. What diligence and watchfulness is required of us when this enemy in our souls is ready to oppose every effort to do good!

If we are to wage a successful war against this enemy within, it is important that we know something of its nature and tactics. First of all, the Scripture indicates that *the seat of indwelling sin is the heart*. “For from within, out of men’s hearts, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, greed, malice, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, arrogance and folly. All these evils come from inside and make a man unclean” (Mark 7:21-23; see also Genesis 6:5 and Luke 6:45).

Heart in Scripture is used in various ways. Sometimes it means our reason or understanding, sometimes our affections and emotions and sometimes our will. Generally it denotes the whole soul of man and all its faculties, not individually, but as they all work together in doing good or evil. The mind as it reasons, discerns, and judges; the emotions as they like or dislike; the conscience as it determines and warns; and the will as it chooses or refuses—are all together called the heart.¹

The Bible tells us that the heart is deceitful and unsearchable to any but God alone (Jeremiah 17:9,10). Even as believers we do not know our own hearts (1 Corinthians 4:3-5). None of us can discern fully the hidden motives, the secret intrigues, the windings and turnings of his heart. And in this unsearchable heart dwells the law of sin. Much of sin’s strength lies in

this, that we fight with an enemy we cannot fully search out.

The heart is also deceitful. It excuses, rationalizes, and justifies our actions. It blinds us to entire areas of sin in our lives. It causes us to deal with sin using only halfway measures, or to think that mental assent to the Word of God is the same as obedience (James 1:22).

Knowing that indwelling sin occupies a heart that is deceitful and unsearchable should make us extremely wary. We need to ask God daily to search our hearts for sin that we cannot or will not see. This was David's prayer: "Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me and know my anxious thoughts; and see if there be any hurtful way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way" (Psalm 139:23,24). God's primary means of searching our hearts this way is through His Word, as we read it under the power of the Holy Spirit. "The Word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart" (Hebrews 4:12). As we pray for God to search our hearts, we must continually expose ourselves to the searching of His Word.

We must be careful to let the Holy Spirit do this searching. If we try to search our own hearts, we are apt to fall into one or both of two traps. The first is the trap of morbid introspection. Introspection can easily become the tool of Satan, who is called the "accuser" (Revelation 12:10). One of his chief weapons is discouragement. He knows that if he can make us discouraged and dispirited, we will not fight the battle for holiness.

The second trap is that of missing the real issues in our lives. The deceitfulness of Satan and of our own hearts will lead us to focus on secondary issues. I recall a young man who came to talk to me about a sin problem in his life over which he had no control. But though the problem loomed overwhelmingly in his mind, there were other areas of need in his life to which he was blind. The sin he saw was

hurting only himself, but the problems he didn't see were hurting others every day. Only the Holy Spirit can enable us to see such areas to which we are blind.

The seat of indwelling sin, then, is our deceitful, unsearchable heart. A second thing we should realize is that *indwelling sin works largely through our desires*. Ever since his fall in the Garden of Eden, man has listened to his desires more than his reason. Desire has come to be the strongest faculty of man's heart.² The next time you face one of your typical temptations, watch for the struggle between your desire and your reason. If you give in to temptation, it will be because desire has overcome reason in the struggle to influence your will. The world recognizes this and makes appeals to our desires through what the writer of Hebrews calls the pleasures of sin (Hebrews 11:25).

Not all desire is evil, of course. Paul speaks of his desire to know Christ (Philippians 3:10), of his desire for the salvation of his fellow Jews (Romans 10:1), and the desire that his spiritual children grow to maturity (Galatians 4:19).

We are speaking here, however, about the evil desires that lead us into sin. James said we are tempted when we are dragged away and enticed by our own evil desires (James 1:14). If we are to win this battle for holiness, we must recognize that the basic problem lies within us. It is our own evil desires that lead us into temptation. We may think we merely respond to outward temptations that are presented to us. But the truth is, our evil desires are constantly searching out temptations to satisfy their insatiable lusts. Consider the particular temptations to which you are especially vulnerable, and note how often you find yourself searching out occasions to satisfy those evil desires.

Even when we are engaged in one way or another with the battle against a particular sin, our evil desire or indwelling sin will lead us into playing with that very sin. Sometimes while confessing a sin we find ourselves starting once again to dwell on the evil thoughts

associated with that sin, and we may be tempted again.

There are also, of course, many occasions when we encounter temptation unexpectedly. When this happens our evil desires are ready and prompt to receive and embrace them. Just as fire burns any combustible material presented to it, so our own evil desires immediately respond to temptation. John Owen said that sin carries on its war by entangling our affections (what I have here called desires) and drawing them away. Hence, said Owen, denying sin must be chiefly directed on the affections. We must make sure our desires are directed toward glorifying God, he said, and not satisfying the lusts of our bodies.³

The third thing we must understand about indwelling sin is that *it tends to deceive our understanding or reasoning*. Our reason, enlightened by the Holy Spirit through the Word of God, stands in the way of sin gaining mastery over us through our desires. Therefore Satan's great strategy is to deceive our minds. Paul spoke of the "deceitful desires" of the old self (Ephesians 4:22). He said that we were at one time "deceived and enslaved by all kinds of passions and pleasures" (Titus 3:3). These passages speak of our old life, but we must realize that this deceit still wages war against us, though it no longer has mastery over us.

Deceit of the mind is carried on by degrees, little by little. We are first drawn away from watchfulness, then from obedience. We become like Ephraim, of whom God said, "Strangers devour his strength, yet he does not know it; gray hairs also are sprinkled on him, yet he does not know it" (Hosea 7:9). We are drawn away from watchfulness by overconfidence. We come to believe we are beyond a particular temptation. We look at someone else's fall and say, "I would never do that." But Paul warned us, "If you think you are standing firm, be careful that you don't fall" (1 Corinthians 10:12). Even when helping a fallen brother, we are to watch ourselves lest we also be tempted (Galatians 6:1).

We are often drawn away from obedience by the abuse of grace. Jude speaks of certain men "who

change the grace of our God into a license for immorality" (Jude 4). We abuse grace when we think we can sin and then receive forgiveness by claiming 1 John 1:9. We abuse grace when, after sinning, we dwell on the compassion and mercy of God to the exclusion of His holiness and hatred of sin.

We are drawn away from obedience when we begin to question what God says in His Word. This was Satan's first tactic with Eve (Genesis 3:1-5). Just as he said to Eve, "You surely shall not die!" so he says to us, "It is just a little sin!" or "God will not judge that sin."

So we see that though sin no longer has dominion over us, it wages its guerilla warfare against us. If left unchecked, it will defeat us. Our recourse against this warfare is to deal swiftly and firmly with the first motions of indwelling sin. If temptation finds any lodging place in the soul, it will use that to lead us into sin. "Because the sentence against an evil is not executed quickly, therefore the hearts of the sons of men among them are given fully to do evil" (Ecclesiastes 8:11).

Furthermore, we must never consider that our fight against sin is at an end. The heart is unsearchable, our evil desires are insatiable, and our reason is constantly in danger of being deceived. Well did Jesus say, "Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation" (Matthew 26:41). And Solomon warned us, "Watch over your heart with all diligence, for from it flows the springs of life" (Proverbs 4:23).

Footnotes

¹Adapted from the definition of the heart by the Puritan John Owen in his treatise "Indwelling Sin" (1656) as it appears in *Temptation and Sin* (reprint edition, Evansville, Indiana: Sovereign Grace Book Club, 1958), page 170.

²This idea is taken from comments on James 1:14 by the Puritan James Manton in *An Exposition on the Epistle of James* (1693; reprint edition, Sovereign Grace Publishers, 1962), page 93.

³Owen, *Temptation and Sin*, page 199.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don’t understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

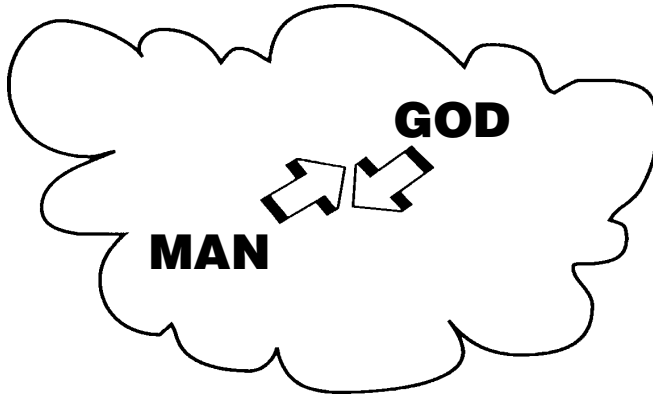
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

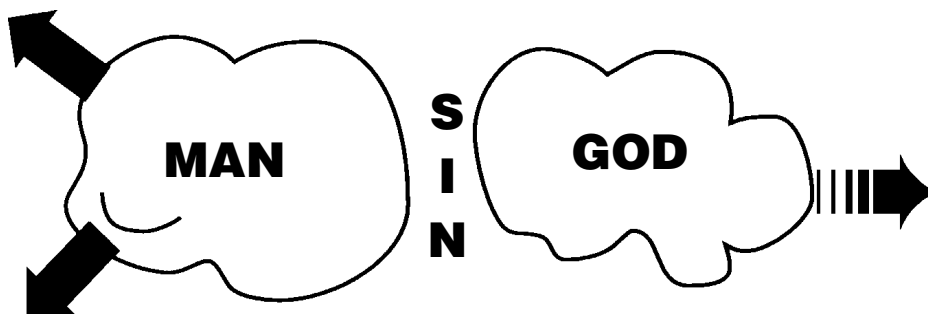
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

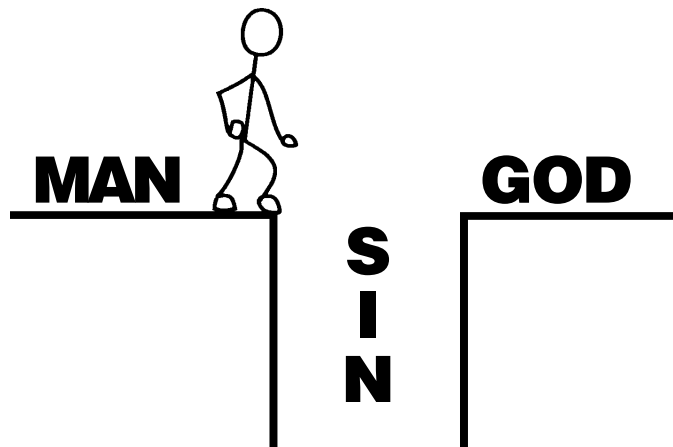
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

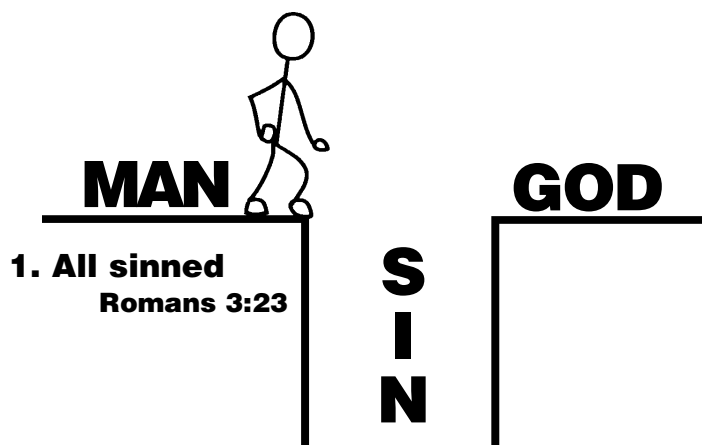
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

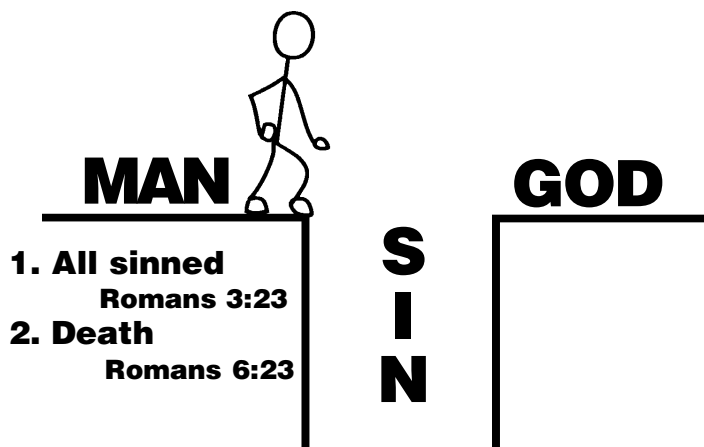
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

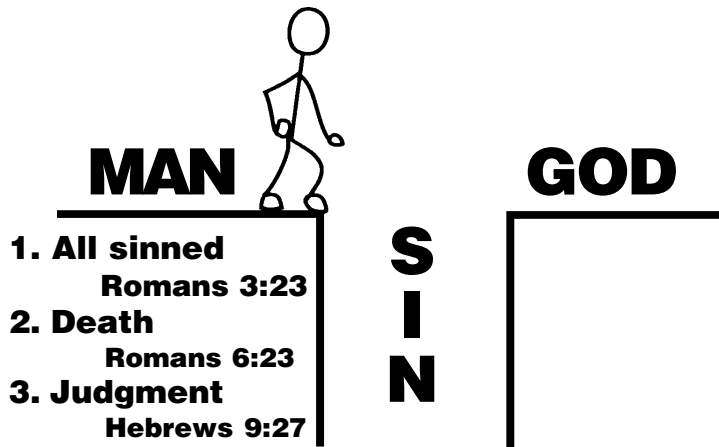
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



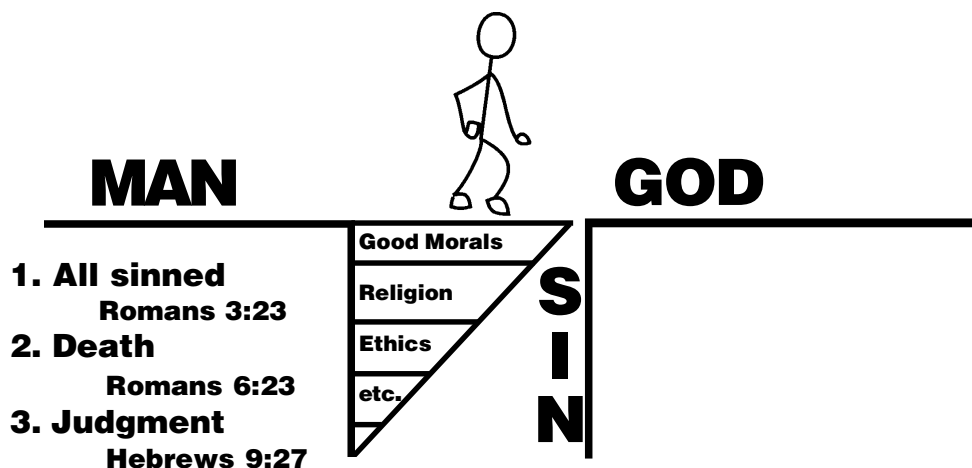
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

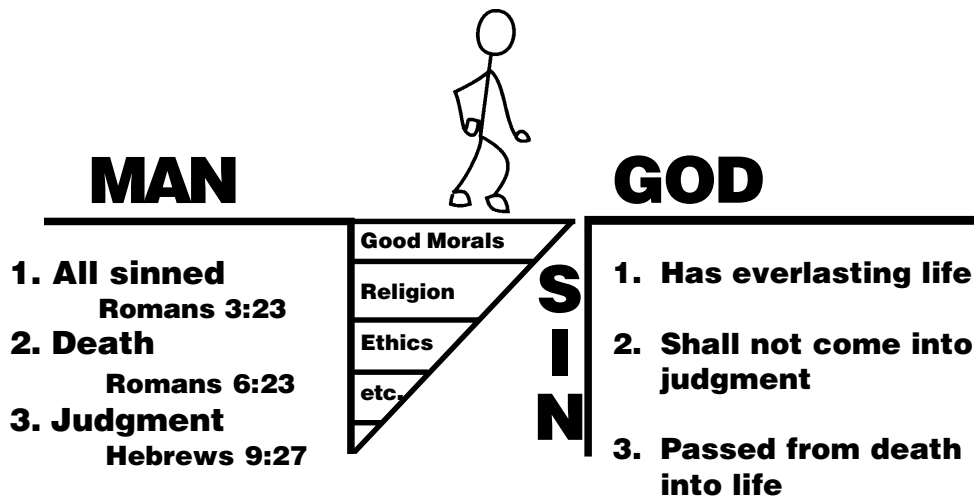
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

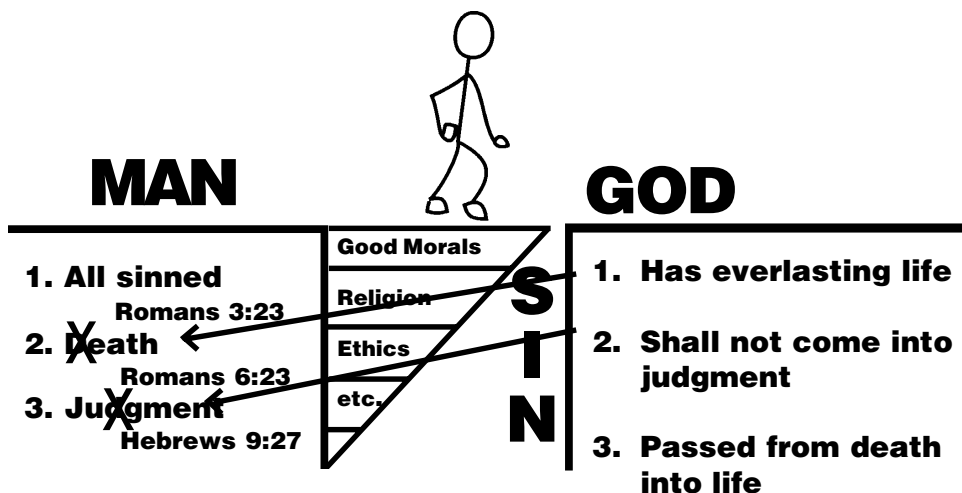
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- Volitionally I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

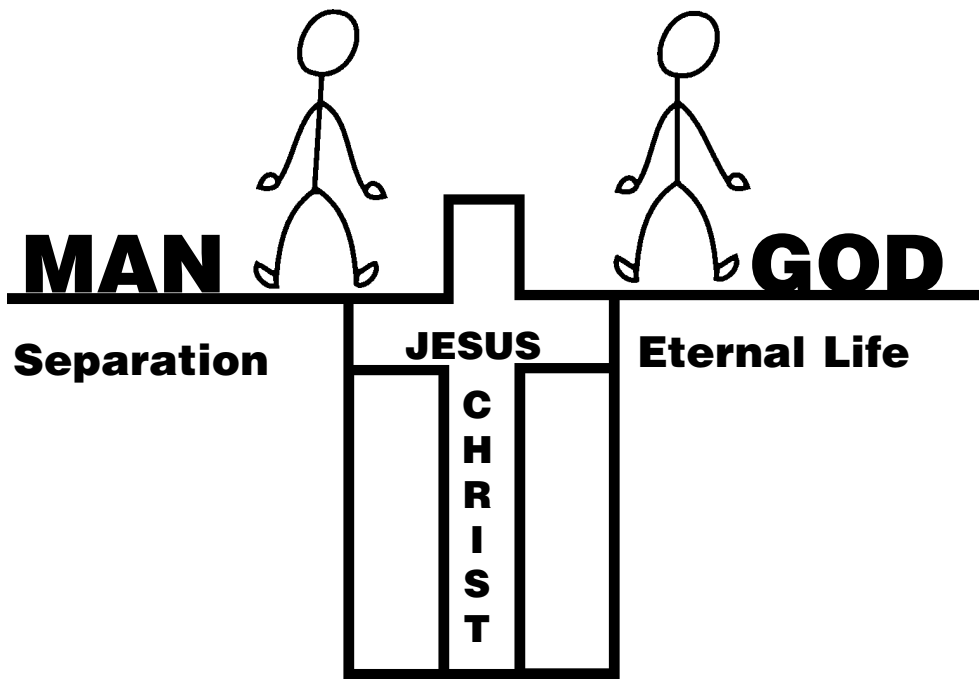
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/7

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Leadership and Evaluation _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Leadership and Evaluation</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>1 John 3</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 7</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

LEADERSHIP AND EVALUATION

NOTES

Definition of Evaluation

Evaluation is the work of appraising performance to see that the maximum progress is being made in the pre-arranged plan.

A good plan already carries with it a set of objectives and the delegation of various functions. As people begin to carry out their responsibilities and activities, periodic evaluation is necessary to ensure everything is proceeding according to plan, and the objectives are being accomplished. If a problem which is hindering the plan is discovered, evaluation will reveal it and allow it to be corrected in time so the objective can be reached on schedule.

Although evaluation is intended to be a positive and helpful tool in the leadership process, most people view it as a negative thing. Several people dropped out of this course at the end of the first semester because they did not want to be evaluated. People who attend weight-loss clinics often fear the weekly weigh-in, and may even skip the meeting due to fear of evaluation. However, without frequent and wise evaluation, very few objectives will ever be accomplished.

In this lesson we will examine three elements of evaluation, and we will also study what the Bible teaches about this important subject.

Performance Standard

The basis for evaluation in a well-written objective has already been incorporated. By doing so, the people to be evaluated know from the beginning what is expected of them. There should be no **last-minute surprises** in which they discover that they are to be responsible for something which was not written into the objective or job description.

Quantitative and Qualitative

Quantitative evaluation tends to be more objective in nature since it appraises the amounts or the numerical aspects.

Qualitative evaluation tends to be more subjective because it appraises **how** the job was done. Its major concern is the **way** the responsibilities were carried out, rather than the **amount** accomplished.

God is interested in both the qualitative and quantitative dimensions of our lives.

NOTES

Biblical Quantitative Objectives

Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.”

Genesis 1:28

“By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.”

John 15:8

And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.

Matthew 25:15

Biblical Qualitative Objectives

“You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not murder,’ and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment. But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, ‘Raca!’ shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, ‘You fool!’ shall be in danger of hell fire.”

Matthew 5:21,22

“You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’ But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.”

Matthew 5:27,28

When we stand in the presence of God we will be evaluated both quantitatively and qualitatively. He will expect us to have been fruitful and productive—investing our resources in the best opportunities to produce quantitative results. God will be interested in numbers—how many souls will we bring with us to heaven?

But God will also be interested in quality. He will evaluate the way we have lived, the areas of character we have allowed the Spirit to control, as well as those areas that were never fully committed to Him.

So be careful not to jump to conclusions before the Lord returns as to whether someone is a good servant or not. When the Lord comes, He will turn on the light so that everyone can see exactly what each one of us is like deep down in our hearts. Then everyone will know why we have been doing the Lord's work. At that time God will give to each one whatever praise is coming to him.

1 Corinthians 4:5 (LB)

Performance

This is the actual evaluating or assessing of performance in relation to the standards, plan, and schedule. This exercise helps determine if there are any deviations from the pre-determined plan. It is a very constructive activity because once deviations have been detected, they can be corrected. Left undetected, the deviations can hinder or even stop the plan.

There are five simple steps to proper performance evaluation.

Measure Against an Objective Standard

For we dare not class ourselves or compare ourselves with those who commend themselves. But they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

2 Corinthians 10:12

Often evaluation becomes negative and unhelpful because we measure ourselves against other people rather than against an objective Biblical standard. The Bible says this is not wise. God has created each of us with different abilities, and He does not expect the same quantitative results from each of us. We are to be equal in our effort, though the outcome may be different for each person.

The parable of the Talents illustrates this:

"After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them. So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.' His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides

them.’ His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’ Then he who had received the one talent came and said, ‘Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed. And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.’ But his lord answered and said to him, ‘You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.’”

Matthew 25:19-26

In this story we can see that the Master gave the man with five talents and the man with two talents the same commendation. Both had given their best effort and had produced results. However, the Master was displeased with the third man—not because he had only one talent, but because he had given it **zero** effort. The Master said at least he could have invested the money to receive some interest, but he even failed to do that. The Master had judged each man by the same standard—the stewardship (not the amount) of their resources.

We shall all be judged one day, not by each other’s standards or even by our own, but by the standard of Christ.

Romans 14:10 (JBP)

Be Positive

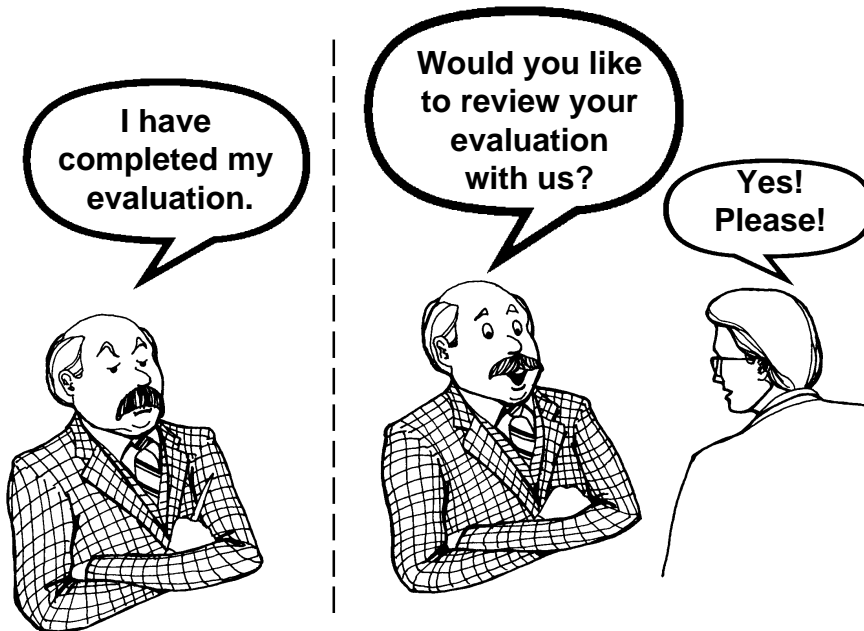
Start any evaluation by listing the strengths of the performance and what the person has done well. Be vocal in expressing appreciation for these things.

No matter how bad someone appears, you can always find at least one positive thing to point out. The story is told of a minister who had boarded a train and was seated next to a drunk. Every few minutes the drunk would produce his bottle and very loudly and obnoxiously offer the minister a swallow. Each time the minister politely declined. Finally the drunkard noticed the minister’s collar and realized he was sitting next to a man of the cloth. With deep guilt he said, “I bet you think I am a horrible man drinking this way.” The minister said, “On the contrary. I was just sitting here thinking what a generous man you are to be willing to share so often with me.”

This is a good illustration of positive and constructive praise. Most people feel inadequate for the task or role they are in. A word of genuine praise builds confidence and starts the evaluation off on a good note.

Let the Person Do His Own Evaluation

NOTES



It is always wise to allow the person to evaluate himself before you, as the supervisor, make any comments or criticisms. If the person has been delegated a responsibility with commensurate authority to accomplish the job, and if because of this he is also accountable for its success or failure, then he should also have the right to evaluate **himself** and present his report to his supervisor.

It is often wise for you, the supervisor, to initiate this self-evaluation by asking the person to list his three greatest strengths and his three greatest weaknesses in the accomplishment of the task. By asking this, you communicate that you are realistic and expect him to have weaknesses just like everyone else. This exercise also helps the person to develop a balanced and realistic view of himself.

After the person has prepared his evaluation and report, the supervisor should review it with him, making comments and observations where appropriate. The leader's attitude is very important in this area because it will determine whether or not the evaluation will be a positive or a negative experience. If the leader has a spirit of love and appreciation and communicates it to the person, even criticism will be easier to take.

Remember—evaluation is not for the purpose of elevating or putting down people, it is to detect deviation from the plan so that correction can be made and the goal can be accomplished.

At no time should evaluation be done by the leader behind the back of the person involved. The leader who does this and then confronts the person with his findings will cause hurt, misunderstanding, and cause the person to become defensive and uncooperative.

Keep Involvement to a Minimum

In evaluation, it is best to involve only those people who absolutely need to be present. Evaluation of individual performance in a large group setting only complicates the situation, makes the person defensive, and embarrasses him. If reproof or correction is needed, it should be done in private. Remember—if one of your people does not perform to standard, it reflects upon you as the overall leader. It is your job to make sure each one is successful.

Rule of Error

Too often in evaluation we may find nine accomplishments done right and only one error. Yet the leader tends to ignore the good things and concentrate on the one mistake. It never seems to dawn on him that a person who can do nine out of ten things right deserves a gold medal rather than a rebuke.

By having a **rule of error** we are saying that 90% is as good as perfection. Every projection is simply an estimate of what we hope to achieve. Anyone who can accomplish 90% of the project has done a fantastic job! In some cases we should forget about the tenth thing and focus on the accomplishments. The **rule of error** helps us to see things in perspective—majoring on the truly important things rather than on all the little details.

Performance Correction

Performance correction is setting into effect any correction that needs to be taken to ensure the successful accomplishment of the objective.

Deviation—Identified and Analyzed

When, in the process of evaluation, a deviation is detected, the deviation must be analyzed carefully and necessary corrections must be made.

The deviation may indicate a problem in the subordinate's performance. Perhaps through inefficient management of time or resources the deviation has occurred. When correction is indicated for the subordinate, the leader must be careful to maintain a positive and redemptive attitude. By asking the subordinate to suggest corrective measures himself, the leader demonstrates continuing confidence in the man.

At this point, the leader and follower should join forces against the problem rather than be separated by it. Whatever the problem, a Christian leader must express confidence and hope for a satisfactory correction. Then, together, leader and subordinate should outline step-by-step plans for that correction. As the steps to correction are enacted, evaluation should be frequent and specific to ensure a full recovery.

Deviation, however, may not be the fault of the subordinate but of the leader and the plan. The subordinate may have done a superb job, but the original plan may have been unrealistic, leading to the indicated deviation. In such cases, the leader should carefully consider revising the plan. The Principle of Navigational Change states that the navigator of a ship must continually check his course and redraw his plans to meet the desired goal. Each leader must realize that he is to manage the plan and that the plan does not necessarily have to manage him.

Corrections Need to Be Implemented

When helping a subordinate to implement corrections, follow these guidelines.

- *Be a coach—Guide the subordinate in making corrections. Don't let him put the monkey on your shoulder.*
- *Keep a positive attitude.*
- *See this opportunity as a training tool.*
- *Focus on the problem—NOT the individual.*

What the Bible Teaches About Evaluation

- Evaluation is Biblical.

Be diligent to know the state of your flocks, and attend to your herds....

Proverbs 27:23

- God is the ultimate Evaluator.

For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works.

Matthew 16:27

- God has given His Word as an objective standard of evaluation.

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

2 Timothy 3:16

- Between now and the time that God ultimately evaluates us, we, as believers, are to evaluate one another for the purpose of provoking to good works.

And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works, not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.

Hebrews 10:24,25

- Individual believers are to be particularly responsible for evaluating themselves.

Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Prove yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—Unless indeed you are disqualified.

2 Corinthians 13:5

- When evaluating another believer, we must be careful to allow for varying capacities.

And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.

Matthew 25:15

- Evaluation, based on the fruit of the other believer, must be objective.

Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

Matthew 7:19,20

- Evaluation must be exercised mercifully and gently.

Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

Galatians 6:1



Preliminary Study

Paragraph No. 1—3:1-3

[illegible]

1 John 3 1

Paragraph No. 3—3: _____

Paragraph No. 4—3: _____

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

Find two or three more cross-references for important verses in the chapter, first searching your memory—then the margin of your Bible or a concordance.

Verse	Cross-reference	Key Thought
Verse 3	Titus 2:12,13	Live righteously, looking for Christ’s return.

Verse 13	John 15:18,19	
Verse 22		
Verse 25		

What Does It Say That I Don't Understand?

1. Compare verses 6 and 9 with 1:8 and 1:10 of this letter. Write a statement describing the problem this brings to mind.

2. How does 1 John 2:1,2 give help on this problem? _____

3. If you see a problem presented by another verse in this chapter, write it down.

What Does It Say to Me?

Go through the chapter prayerfully listing the possible application verse or verses below. After each verse state briefly the teaching to apply.

Verse

Statement of Application

_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Pray over these and choose the particular application which is most needful in your life now. Circle this verse and review the suggestions for writing a specific application.

Write a brief paragraph indicating: first, your need that the verse brings out (be honest, and be specific); second, how you feel the Lord would have you carry out an application of the verse you've chosen. Use the pronouns, "I," "me" and "my" to help you apply the verse to your own needs.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 7

HELP IN THE DAILY BATTLE

***In the same way count
yourselves dead to sin
but alive to God in Christ Jesus.
Romans 6:11***

In Chapter 5 we saw how God has delivered us from the realm and reign of sin through union with Christ in His death. We were slaves to sin and in slavery we committed sins. We developed sinful habits regardless of how “good” we were. But Jesus Christ came into this sinful world and took our place on Calvary. He died to sin and through our union with Him we died to sin also. Now we are freed from sin’s reign; we are no longer its slaves. We are to count on this fact and resist sin so that it does not reign in our mortal bodies.

In Chapter 6 we saw how sin still lives within us, waging its “guerilla warfare” through evil desires and deceiving our minds. It may well seem that whatever hope for holiness was held out in Chapter 5 was effectively taken away in Chapter 6. “What good does it do,” you may ask “to be told that the war with sin was won by Christ in His death on the cross if I am still harassed and often defeated by sin in my heart?”

To experience practical, everyday holiness, we must accept the fact that God in His infinite wisdom has seen fit to allow this daily battle with indwelling sin. But God does not leave us to do battle alone. Just as He delivered us from the overall reign of sin, so He has made ample provision for us to win the daily skirmishes against sin.

This brings us to the second point in Romans 6:11 which we are to count on and keep before us. We are not only dead to sin, as we saw in

Chapter 5; we also are alive to God. We have not only been delivered from the dominion of darkness; we also have been brought into the kingdom of Christ. Paul said we have become slaves to righteousness (Romans 6:18). God does not leave us suspended in a state of neutrality. He delivers us from sin’s reign into the reign of His Son.

What is the significance of being alive unto God? How does it help us in our pursuit of holiness? For one thing, it means *we are united with Christ in all His power*. It is certainly true we cannot live a holy life in our own strength. Christianity is not a do-it-yourself thing.

Notice the attitude of the Apostle Paul in Philippians 4:11-13. He is talking about how he has learned to be content whatever the circumstances, whether plenty or want, whether well-fed or hungry. He says he can respond this way through Christ, who gives him strength.

How does this apply to holiness? Our reactions to circumstances are a part of our walk of holiness. Holiness is not a series of do’s and don’ts, but conformity to the character of God and obedience to the will of God. Accepting with contentment whatever circumstances God allows for me is very much a part of a holy walk.

But notice that Paul said he could respond in contentment because Christ gave the strength to do so. We see this again where Paul said he prayed that the Colossians would be “strengthened with all power according to His glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience” (Colossians 1:11). Where do endurance and patience come from? They come as we are strengthened with God’s power.

Consider again another prayer Paul described in his letter to the Ephesians. He said he was praying for them “that out of His glorious riches He may strengthen you with *power* through His Spirit in your inner being” (Ephesians 3:16). He concluded the prayer by acknowledging that God “is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to His *power* that is at work within us” (Ephesians 3:20).

This is the first implication we should grasp of being “alive unto God.” We are united with the One who is at work in us to strengthen us with His mighty power. We have all known the awful sense of hopelessness caused by sin’s power. We have resolved scores of times never to give in again to a particular temptation, and yet we do. Then Satan comes to us and says, “You might as well give up. You can never overcome that sin.” It is true that in ourselves we cannot. But we are alive to God, united to Him who will strengthen us. By reckoning on this fact—counting on it to be true—we will experience the strength we need to fight that temptation.

Only as we reckon on these twin facts—that I am dead to sin and its reign over me and that I am alive to God, united to Him who strengthens me—can I keep sin from reigning in my mortal body.

Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones says, “To realize this takes away from us that old sense of hopelessness which we have all known and felt because of the terrible power of sin...How does it work? It works in this way: I lose my sense of hopelessness because I can say to myself that not only am I no longer under the dominion of sin, but I am under the dominion of another power that nothing can frustrate. However weak I may be, it is the power of God that is working in me.”¹

This is not theoretical teaching, something to be placed on the library shelves of our minds and admired, but of no practical value in the battle for holiness. To count on the fact that we are dead to sin and alive to God is something we must do actively.

To do it we must *form the habit* of continually realizing that we are dead to sin and alive to God.

Practically speaking, we do this when by faith in God’s Word we resist sin’s advances and temptations. We count on the fact that we are alive to God when by faith we look to Christ for the power we need to do the resisting. Faith, however, must always be based on fact, and Romans 6:11 is a fact for us.

A second implication of being alive to God is that *He has given us His Holy Spirit to live within us*. Actually this is not a second result, but another way of looking at our union with Christ, for the Holy Spirit is the agent of this union. It is He who gives spiritual life and the strength to live the life (Romans 8:11). It is the Spirit of God who works in us that we may decide and act according to God’s good purpose (Philippians 2:13).

Paul said, “God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life. Therefore, he who rejects this instruction does not reject man but God, who gives you His Holy Spirit” (1 Thessalonians 4:7,8). Here Paul connects the giving of the Holy Spirit with our living a holy life. He is called the Holy Spirit and He is sent primarily to make us holy—to conform us to the character of God. The connection of these two thoughts, the Holy Spirit and a holy life, is also found in other passages. For example, we are told to flee sexual immorality because our bodies are temples of the Holy Spirit (1 Corinthians 6:18,19). We are also told that we are controlled not by our sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in us (Romans 8:9). We read, “Live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of your sinful nature” (Galatians 5:16).

Why do we have the Holy Spirit living within us to strengthen us toward holiness? It is because we are alive to God. We are now living under the reign of God, who unites us to Christ and gives us His Holy Spirit to dwell within us.²

The Holy Spirit strengthens us to holiness first by enabling us to see our need of holiness. He enlightens our understanding so that we begin to see God’s standard of holiness. Then He causes us to become aware of our specific areas of sin. One of Satan’s most powerful weapons is making us spiritually blind—unable to see our sinful charac-

ter. The Bible says, “The heart is more deceitful than all else and is desperately sick; who can understand it?” (Jeremiah 17:9). No one can understand it and expose it except the Holy Spirit.

Even Christians taking in the teaching of the Bible can be deceived about their own sins. We somehow feel that consent to the teaching of Scripture is equivalent to obedience. We may hear a point of application in a sermon, or perhaps discover it in our own personal Bible reading or study. We say, “Yes that is true; that is something I need to act on.” But we let it drop at that point. James says when we do that, we deceive ourselves (James 1:22).

As we grow in the Christian life we face increasing danger of spiritual pride. We know the correct doctrines, the right methods and the proper do’s and don’ts. But we may not see the poverty of our own spiritual character. We may not see our critical and unforgiving spirit, our habit of backbiting, or our tendency to judge others. We may become like the Laodiceans of whom our Lord said, “You say, ‘I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing,’ But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked” (Revelation 3:17).

David was like this when he committed adultery with Bathsheba and then had her husband murdered to cover his first sin (2 Samuel 12:1-3). Was he repentant and humbled over his despicable acts? Not at all. In fact, he was ready to judge another man for a far lesser crime and to condemn him to death (verse 5). How could he do this? Because he was spiritually blind. It was not till Nathan the prophet said to David, “You are the man!” that David was able to see the awful heinousness of his crime.

It is the Holy Spirit’s ministry to make us see that we are poverty-stricken because of our sins. He comes to us and says, “You are the man!” Even though such a message may come from the loving, caring lips of a brother in Christ, it is the Holy Spirit who enables us to accept it and to say as David did, “I have sinned against the Lord.” The Holy Spirit opens the inner recesses of our hearts and enables us to see the moral cesspools hidden

there. This is where He begins His ministry of making us holy.

The natural result of seeing God’s standard and our sinfulness is the awakening within us of a desire to be holy. This is also the ministry of the Holy Spirit as He works to make us holy. We are sorry for our sins with a godly sorrow that leads to repentance (2 Corinthians 7:10). We say with David, “Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin...Purify me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me and I shall be whiter than snow” (Psalm 61:2,7).

Paul said, “For it is God who works in you to will and to act according to His purpose” (Philippians 2:13). Before we can *act* we must *will*. To will means to desire and resolve. When the Holy Spirit shows us our sinfulness, He does not do this to lead us to despair but to lead us to holiness. He does this by creating within us a hatred of our sins and a desire for holiness.

Only one who has a strong desire to be holy will ever persevere in the painfully slow and difficult task of pursuing holiness. There are too many failures. The habits of our old nature and the attacks of Satan are too strong for us to persevere unless the Holy Spirit is at work in us to create a desire for holiness.

The Holy Spirit creates this desire, not only by showing us our sins, but also by showing us God’s standard of holiness. He does this through the Scriptures. As we read and study the Scriptures or hear them taught, we are captivated by the moral beauty of God’s standard of holiness. Even though His standard may seem far beyond us, we recognize and respond to that which is “holy, righteous, and good” (Romans 7:12). Even though we fail so often, in our inner being we “delight in God’s law” (Romans 7:22).

Here then is another distinction we must make between what God does and what we must do. If the Holy Spirit uses Scripture to show us our need and to stimulate a desire for holiness, then doesn’t it follow that we must be in God’s Word on a consistent basis? Should we not go to the Word, whether to hear it preached or to do our own

study, with the prayer that the Holy Spirit would search our hearts for any sin in us? (Psalm 139:23,24).

After the Holy Spirit has enabled us to see our need and created within us a desire for holiness, there remains something more which He must do. He must give us the spiritual strength to live a holy life. Paul said, “Live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of your sinful nature” (Galatians 5:16). To live by the Spirit is to live both in obedience *to* and dependence *on* the Holy Spirit. There is a balance then between our wills (expressed by obedience) and our faith (expressed by our dependence). But at this point we are considering the aspect of our dependence on the Holy Spirit.

No one overcomes the corruptions of his heart except by the enabling strength of the Spirit of God. Peter said that God has given us “his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world” (2 Peter 1:4). Through participation in the divine nature we escape corruption—and this participation is through the indwelling Holy Spirit.

We express our dependence on the Holy Spirit for a holy life in two ways. The first is through *a humble and consistent intake of the Scripture*. If we truly desire to live in the realm of the Spirit we must continually feed our minds with His truth. It is hypocritical to pray for victory over our sins yet be careless in our intake of the Word of God.

It is possible, though, to be consistent in our intake of the Word of God without an attitude of dependence on the Holy Spirit. God says, “But to this one I will look, to him who is humble and contrite of spirit, and who trembles at My Word” (Isaiah 66:2). We are to come to the Word in a spirit of humility and contrition because we recognize that we are sinful, that we are often blind to our sinfulness, and that we need the enlightening power of the Holy Spirit in our hearts.

The second way we express our dependence on the Spirit is *to pray for holiness*. The Apostle Paul prayed continually for the working of God’s Spirit

in the lives of those to whom he was writing. He told the Ephesians that he prayed God would “strengthen you with power through His Spirit in your inner being” (Ephesians 3:16). He prayed that God would fill the Colossians “with the knowledge of His will through all spiritual wisdom and understanding” so that they might “live a life worthy of the Lord and may please Him in every way” (Colossians 1:9,10).

He wrote to the Thessalonians, “May God Himself, the God of peace, sanctify you [make you holy] through and through” (1 Thessalonians 5:23); and “May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else...May He give you inner strength that you may be blameless and holy in the presence of God” (1 Thessalonians 3:12,13). Clearly the Apostle Paul knew we depend on the Holy Spirit for holiness, and he expressed this dependence through prayer.

As a young Christian I had the idea that all I had to do to live a holy life was to find out from the Bible what God wanted me to do and go do it. Christians with maturity will smile at this naive assumption, but I see younger Christians starting off with the same air of self-confidence. We have to learn that we are dependent upon the enabling power of the Holy Spirit to attain any degree of holiness. Then, as we look to Him, we will see Him working in us—revealing our sin, creating a desire for holiness, and giving us the strength to respond to Him in obedience.

Footnotes

¹Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones, *Romans: An Exposition of Chapter 6*, page 144.

²It is also true that the Holy Spirit is the divine Agent who has made us alive to God (John 6:63). But we are here considering the results of being delivered from the realm of sin into the realm of God, and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is one of the results.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

4/8

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Leadership and Motivating _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Leadership and Motivating</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>1 John 4</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Pursuit of Holiness — Chapter 8</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for one person to win to Christ		
Pray for your Disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Meet with your Disciple		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

LEADERSHIP AND MOTIVATING

NOTES

Introduction

In this course on leadership we have been looking at the acrostic **P.O.L.E.** This week we're going to return to the "L" in **P.O.L.E.**, which stands for leading, and deals with one of its subcomponents, motivating. Since this is such a crucial part of the whole leadership process, we're going to devote a whole lesson to it. Let me underscore that motivating is a subcomponent of leading.

Definition of Motivation

Motivation is the work of inspiring others to wholeheartedly employ their resources and exchange their lives for the fulfillment of the objective. It implies a spirit within the individual rather than without, which incites him to action.

Importance of Motivation

When the term *leader* is used in general conversation, we most easily associate motivation as the basic characteristic of such a man. Indeed, motivation is at the very heartbeat of leadership; for unless a leader can reproduce incentive toward the objective in such a way that his followers live by it and reproduce in others, he cannot assure the on-going of the vision.

Some leaders are by nature inspiring and dynamic. The very charisma of their personalities tends to motivate others to action. However, if charisma is the only method by which a leader inspires his men, the drive of the workers will be short-lived when and if the dynamic presence is gone. Charisma, therefore, is not the only or even the best kind of motivation. A man not possessed of such qualities can still become an excellent motivator by studying and applying the factors that inspire him and others.

In the following pages we will note some of these most crucial factors.

How to Motivate People

Goals and Objectives

Goals and objectives should motivate us. They should set a fire under us and motivate us to action. If our goals and objectives are not the prime source of motivation, something is wrong. Remember, activity

based on objectives creates productivity. Activity not based on objectives is only activity. It tends to be wasted motion. If we spend a lot of time working, but not on our objectives and goals, we are misdirecting our efforts; and it will cause frustration. Our objectives are to give us direction.

Goals and objectives for the total work as well as for each individual job slot in the structure must be clearly presented to each worker at regular intervals. Unless people are refreshed often regarding the importance of the overall objective and of their individual contribution, they soon lose sight of the reason they are doing what they are.

The leader should not only present these goals, but he should discuss them, giving men a chance to contribute any new ideas, problems, and standards they believe are necessary. By leaving the goals open for modification, the workers feel a part of the planning and usually set higher standards for themselves than the leader would have done. They also begin to internalize the organization's goals so that those goals become their own personal objectives rather than someone else's. When this happens, each worker will see the accomplishment of the task as his responsibility. This is the greatest stimulant to action there is.

Jesus charged his disciples with the Great Commission on many occasions—both in a group as well as individually:

- **Group Goals**

“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.”

Matthew 28:19

- **Individual Goals**

So when they had eaten breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You.” He said to him, “Feed My lambs.” He said to him again a second time, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?” He said to Him, “Yes, Lord; You know that I love You”. He said to him, “Tend My sheep.” He said to him the third time, “Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?” Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, “Do you love Me?” And he said to Him, “Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You.” Jesus said to him, “Feed My sheep.”

John 21:15-17

Through this continual refreshment of the overall task as well as their individual parts in it, they internalized the goal as their very own. It became the motivation that inspired their lives and in many cases determined their deaths. Paul expresses how he has totally absorbed the objective when he says:

This is what I am working and struggling at, with all the strength that God puts into me.
Colossians 1:29 (JBP)

God's Word and His Spirit

God's Word is inspired. He uses the Holy Spirit to motivate us to action through His Word. The Spirit's job is to bring conviction to our lives and motivate us to action.

The Word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.
Hebrews 4:12 (NIV)

So is my word that goes out from my mouth: It will not return to me empty, but will accomplish what I desire and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.
Isaiah 55:11 (NIV)

When He comes, He will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment.
John 16:8 (NIV)

The Holy Spirit's ministry through the Word of God to the hearts of each person in the work force is perhaps the greatest motivation of all. It is here that all the human means of motivation pale before the power of the divine. It is *essential* for the Christian leader, therefore, to make sure his men get adequate time for their own personal relationship with God. The leader must continually pray for his men in this area that God will refresh their vision and inspire their hearts with Himself.

Prayer

Prayer is a mighty force that is able to do what we are not able to do by or through our physical presence. We are often able to move the hearts of men by asking for God's help.

The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, like the rivers of water; He turns it wherever He wishes.
Proverbs 21:1

For the Christian leader, one of the most motivating forms of communication is through prayer. As leader and team meet together before the Throne of Grace in communion with God and with each other, misunderstandings clear, vision is restored, and unity refreshed.

Perspective and Conviction

In this course I try to motivate people by perspective. The first part of “The Layman and the Great Commission” is given to helping you see your life from God’s point of view. Focusing the eternal things vs. the temporal things of this life will establish a conviction which will motivate people to action.

Good, Clear Communication

The importance of clear communication has been dealt with earlier in this course, but it must be re-emphasized here as an indispensable part of motivating. Without clear and regular communication along all lines of structure, misunderstandings and dimming of vision quickly take place. Communication which inspires people to action:

- *Creates dialogue and conversation*
- *Makes clear what is expected of each person*
- *Lets the people know how they are doing*
- *Expresses regular and sincere appreciation for the efforts being made*

We need to keep people informed of what they are to do and how they are doing. This feedback is normally expressed through appreciation if they are doing well and correction if they are not.

Language

The way we say or don’t say something will do a lot to motivate or “demotivate” people. We need to choose our language carefully.

Vocabulary—Words that have meaning and communicate my emotions

Body Language—The position of my body which communicates my feelings and emotions

Illustrations—Should be charged with emotion and meaning

Personal Enthusiasm

Your excitement and involvement will do more than you think. When I think of this aspect of motivation, I immediately picture LeRoy Eims, one of my first real teachers.

Through the many years I have known him, he has always had a spirit of zeal and excitement for whatever project on which he was currently working. That spirit is positively contagious, and it is almost impossible to be around him without absorbing the idea that “this project is absolutely the greatest and most worthwhile thing that has happened in the last eight billion years!” A leader possessing or developing this personal spirit of enthusiasm will help the people around him also become enthusiastic and motivated.

Strength of Purpose

Closely related to personal enthusiasm are the qualities of drive and forcefulness. Schleh, in his book, *Successful Executive Action*, sees this as the “key to leadership.” He observes: “Many different kinds of men seem to make successful leaders. They all seem to have one common attribute however, and that is a strength of purpose...above everything else, a leader must have the strength to carry through when the going is tough. He must have the nerve to dive in when others hesitate. By his very drive, he stimulates others in the group.”

A stark contrast between the qualities of enthusiasm and strength of purpose versus doubt and hesitance is seen in Numbers 13 when the spies returned with their report of the Promised Land. Joshua and Caleb with great zeal and drive—based on God’s promise—encouraged the people to take the land. However, the other ten had the we’ll-never-be-able-to-do-this spirit and reported nothing but discouraging negatives to the Israelites. This story is important because it shows that both a positive and negative spirit can be **catching**. In this case, the negatives won, (probably because there were more of them) and the result was forty years of wasted time and sorrow.

Pacesetting

Your personally setting the pace will speak louder than any words you can say. People need to see the leader involved in things that they are required to do.

“Therefore I urge you, imitate me.”
1 Corinthians 4:16

“Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”
Matthew 4:19

Jesus set a pace for those who would follow Him. He did not ask anything of His men that He was not willing to do before them.

For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps....

1 Peter 2:21

This verse tells us that Christ “suffered for us, leaving us an example” for us to follow in His steps. 1 Thessalonians reveals the importance Paul put upon pacesetting as he recalls his manner of life before the Thessalonian Christians. He speaks of his boldness, sincerity, gentleness, industriousness, and blameless behavior in their midst. He recorded that they became “imitators of us and of the Lord” and in turn set the pace for all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia.

And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe.

1 Thessalonians 1:6,7

It is clear from these passages that the very example of a godly life is a motivating factor of great importance for the Christian leader.

Strong Personal Relationships

Each of us in Christian work today is motivated very greatly by our own personal relationship with Jesus Christ. When we experience His love, forgiveness, and purpose in life, we desire to tell others the Good News. Christ has won our hearts and motivated us to service not simply by His authority or position, but by His deep and abiding commitment to an eternal relationship with each of us. It is therefore crucial that Christian leaders realize the tremendous importance of relationships in motivating others. Building relationships takes time and effort, and many in authority are not willing to pay the price. However, it is those who do pay the price that reap rewards of loyalty and zeal in the followers. Some areas that must be considered in building strong personal relationships are listed here.

- Take time to demonstrate genuine interest in people, their background, culture, family, interests, and concerns. This may mean being willing to **get one's hands dirty** to help them with a project or need in which they are involved.
- Be generous with money and time to help meet people's physical and financial needs as well as spiritual. We cannot dissect a human being and concern ourselves only with his religious side. We must be aware of his physical, social, and financial needs and be willing to meet them generously and resourcefully.

- Have an open-handedness with possessions and home. When people know that you consider them pleasing to have around and trustworthy with your possessions, they feel the relationship is more genuine.
- Be transparent in life, willing to share deeply from your own personal experiences and struggles.
- Maintain relationships with people who may not meet **team standard**. People should realize that their spiritual leader's love and care for them does not depend upon their performance. Many people whose gifts and abilities may not propel them into full-time service do have something to contribute anyway. If they sense a strong personal relationship with the leader, they will be available and eager to help in whatever capacity they are willing or able. Also, keeping a "long leash" on people who are not tied in closely keeps the possibility for them to become more closely related in the future.

Inspection

People usually do not do what is **expected**, but what is **inspected**. As worthwhile as our goals may be, few people are zealous enough to pursue them to completion without some form of check-up. It is therefore wise to have some inspection program at regular intervals.

Rewards

Short-range as well as long-range incentives spur people to continue on. The entire Scriptures are built on a system of rewards—long-range ones like eternal life and short-range ones like peace and joy resulting from obedience. Rewards are especially valuable in helping people get started in some particular area. Before they are skilled enough to receive internal feelings of job satisfaction, external rewards and incentives help them to press on even when discouraged.

Success

It has been truly said that "nothing breeds success like success." When a difficult goal is reached, people are encouraged to try for a higher one or another one in a different area. Proverbs bears out this truth when it says:

A desire accomplished is sweet to the soul, but it is an abomination to fools to depart from evil.
Proverbs 13:19

The Christian leader needs to ensure, therefore, that his people succeed. Setting realistic goals for each person's capacity is para-

mount in seeing success realized, and words of praise for a job well done strengthens the sense of achievement.

NOTES

Challenge

Hand-in-hand with success is challenge. While goals need to be reachable, they must also be challenging, demand resourcefulness, and stimulate thinking. People will not be motivated long who are left at a job which does not cause them to stretch and develop.

Job Satisfaction

Making certain that each member of the work force truly enjoys his job is an important factor in motivation. If a person feels he is using his gifts and abilities to the maximum and is being developed personally, he will be motivated to perform at his best. When challenge and success are in balance, job satisfaction usually results.

Teamwork

The inter-relationships of a team are a great motivational factor for people. Knowing that others are depending upon you and receiving the stimulation of their lives and viewpoints helps to encourage people to give their best. Sports activities illustrate this clearly when high team spirit at various competitions motivates team members to do their very best.

Summary

Leading is the third of the four major principles of leadership and management. Charisma and dynamic personality are valuable, but not indispensable characteristics of this principle. A leader may have a very ordinary personality, but, by consciously working at it, he can develop skills that will make him every bit as effective as his more gifted counterpart. Some of the most significant skills involved in motivation are the various subcomponents we have just discussed.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY:

1 JOHN 4

VERSES Pg. 683

Preliminary Study

Review from the Bible or read from your summaries of Chapters 1 through 3. Without looking back in your summaries or Bible, recall the contents of each chapter in your mind—or on scratch paper.

Read Chapter 4 two or three times. These readings can be done quickly to get an overall view of the chapter. Next, read slowly through the chapter verse by verse, seeking to understand each verse as you go. Verse-by-verse meditation can become one of the richest parts of your Bible study. To get the most from your meditation, ask yourself these questions:

- **What is the verse actually saying?** *Think carefully, with prayer about the words and phrases in the verse. Consider also their connection with surrounding phrases and verses.*
- **Is there something I don't understand?** *(Jot down questions on scratch paper or in the space under "WHAT DOES IT SAY THAT I DON'T UNDERSTAND".) Look up words you don't know. Try to rethink difficult parts of the passage in your own words.*
- **Is there anything here which should be applied to my life now?** *(Make a note of possible applications in the spaces provided.)*

What Does the Chapter Say?

Summarize the chapter by paragraphs. Decide on the paragraph divisions first, then begin boiling down the first one. Limit yourself this time to an average of 5-10 words per verse (105-210 words for your summary of the 21 verses in this chapter). The more compact your summary is, the clearer grasp you will have of the chapter.

Paragraph No. 1—4:1-

[illegible]

What Does It Say That I Don't Understand?

Write out questions that come to mind in your verse-by-verse meditation.

[illegible]

After you have finished your study, you may find it profitable to search out and record answers to the problems you have listed here. Prayer with meditation on the Scripture itself is one good way to get answers. A further way is to use a concordance or the *Treasury of Scripture Knowledge* to see if another verse or passage sheds light. Try these methods with your problems in this chapter.

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

Again find and record three more cross-references (from memory if possible) for outstanding verses in this chapter, such as verses 4, 10 and 20.

Verse	Cross-Reference	Key Thought
Verse 7	John 13:34,35	Loving others proves that we're Christ's.

What Does It Say to Me?

Verse Statement of Application

_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Pray over these possible application verses and choose the one which seems to apply most to your need now, in life or service. First describe this need; then prayerfully consider how the Lord would have you conform your life to the truth in this verse. In a short paragraph below, state the action you believe He would have you take. Remember to use "I", "me", and "my".



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 8

OBEDIENCE NOT VICTORY

For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live.
Romans 8:13

God has made provision for our holiness and He has also given us a responsibility for it. As we saw in Chapters 5 and 7, God's provision for us consists in delivering us from the reign of sin, uniting us with Christ, and giving us the indwelling Holy Spirit to reveal sin, to create a desire for holiness, and to strengthen us in our pursuit of holiness. Through the power of the Holy Spirit and according to the new nature He gives, we are to put to death the misdeeds of the body (Romans 8:13).

Though it is the spirit who enables us to put to death our corruptions, yet Paul says this is our action as well. The very same work is from one point of view the work of the Spirit, and from another the work of man.

In the previous chapter we emphasized the "by the Spirit" part of this verse. In this chapter we want to look at our responsibility—"you put to death the misdeeds of the body."

It is clear from this passage that God puts responsibility for living a holy life squarely on us. We are to do something. We are not to "stop trying and start trusting"; we are to put to death the misdeeds of the body. Over and over again in the epistles—not only Paul's, but the other apostles' as well—we are commanded to assume our responsibility for a holy walk. Paul exhorted, "Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature" (Colossians 3:5). This is something we are told to do.

The writer of Hebrews said, "Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us" (Hebrews 12:1). He says let us throw off the sin and let us run with perseverance. Clearly he expects us to assume the responsibility for running the Christian race. James said, "Submit yourselves then to God, Resist the devil, and he will flee from you" (James 4:7). It is we who are to submit to God and resist the devil. This is our responsibility. Peter said, "Make every effort to be found spotless, blameless, and at peace with Him" (2 Peter 3:14). The clause "make every effort" addresses itself to our wills. It is something we must decide to do.

During a certain period in my Christian life I thought that any effort on my part to live a holy life was "of the flesh" and that "the flesh profits for nothing." I thought God would not bless any effort on my part to live the Christian life, just as He would not bless any effort on my part to become a Christian by good works. Just as I received Christ Jesus by faith, so I was to seek a holy life only by faith. Any effort on my part was just getting in God's way. I misapplied the statement, "Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord" (2 Chronicles 20:17 KJV), to mean that I was just to turn it all over to the Lord and He would fight the sin in my life. In fact, in the margin of the Bible I was using during that period I wrote alongside the verse these words: "Illustration of walking in the Spirit."

How foolish I was. I misconstrued dependence on the Holy Spirit to mean I was to make no

effort, that I had no responsibility. I mistakenly thought if I turned it all over to the Lord, He would make my choices for me and would choose obedience over disobedience. All I needed was to look to Him for holiness. But this is not God's way. He makes provision for our holiness, but He gives us the responsibility of using those provisions.

The Holy Spirit has been given to all Christians. Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones says, "The Holy Spirit is in us; He is working in us, and empowering us, giving us the ability... This is the New Testament teaching—'Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.' We have to do so. But note the accompaniment—'Because it is God that worketh in you, both to will and to do of His good pleasure'! The Holy Spirit is working in us 'both to will and to do.' It is because I am not left to myself, it is because I am not 'absolutely hopeless,' since the Spirit is in me, that I am exhorted to work out my own salvation with fear and trembling."¹

We must rely on the Spirit in our putting to death the deeds of the body. As Lloyd-Jones observes in his exposition of Romans 8:13, it is the Holy Spirit who "differentiates Christianity from morality, from 'legalism' and false Puritanism."² But our reliance on the Spirit is not intended to foster an attitude of "I can't do it," but one of "I can do it through Him who strengthens me." The Christian should never complain of want of ability and power. If we sin, it is because we choose to sin, not because we lack the ability to say no to temptation.

It is time for us Christians to face up to our responsibility for holiness. Too often we say we are "defeated" by this or that sin. No, we are not defeated; we are simply disobedient! It might be well if we stopped using the terms "victory" and "defeat" to describe our progress in holiness. Rather we should use the terms "obedience" and "disobedience." When I say I am defeated by some sin, I am unconsciously slipping out from under my responsibility. I am saying something outside of me has defeated me. But when I say I am disobedient, that places the responsibility for my sin squarely on

me. We may, in fact, be defeated, but the reason we are defeated is because we have chosen to disobey. We have chosen to entertain lustful thoughts, to harbor resentment, or to shade the truth a little.

We need to brace ourselves up, and to realize that we are responsible for our thoughts, attitudes, and actions. We need to reckon on the fact that we died to sin's reign, that it no longer has any dominion over us, that God has united us with the risen Christ in all His power, and has given us the Holy Spirit to work in us. Only as we accept our responsibility and appropriate God's provisions will we make any progress in our pursuit of holiness.

Footnotes

¹Dr. Martyn Lloyd-Jones, *The Sons of God—Exposition of Romans 8:5-17* (Edinburgh: The Banner of Truth Trust, 1974), page 124.

²Lloyd-Jones, *The Sons of God*, page 136.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory